

Pali Text Society.

# ITI-VUTTAKA.

9287



EDITED BY

ERNST WINDISCH,

PROFESSOR OF SANSKRIT AT THE UNIVERSITY OF LEIPSIG.

3Pa3  
Iti / Win

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1889.

5796 92 47

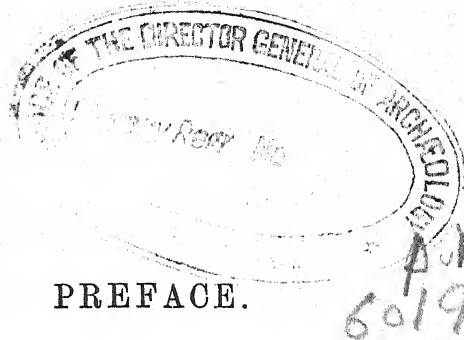
CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. .... 2187 .....

Date..... 1..8..5.7 .....

Call No. .... 8 Pa 3 .....

*iti/wlm*



## PREFACE.

FOR this edition of the *Itivuttaka* I have had the use of the following MSS. :

1. Sinhalese—

- C., palm-leaf MS. of the India Office Library.
- D., paper MS. in the possession of Professor Rhys Davids.
- E., paper MS. being a present to me from Mr. Donald Ferguson, Ceylon.

2. Burmese—

- B., palm-leaf MS. of the India Office Library, Phayre Collection.
- M., palm-leaf MS. of the India Office Library, Mandalay Collection.
- P., palm-leaf MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris, marked on the cover "A 28 Iti-Vuttaka Pāli, A 29—Atthakathā. P. Grimblot."
- Pa., a second palm-leaf MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale.

Of *Dhammapāla's Atthakathā*, the Commentary to the *Itivuttaka*, I could only use :

- A., a paper MS., "copied for the London Pāli Text Society by Edmund K. Gooneratne. Galle. 1885."

Aa. signifies the quotations from the text in the commentary.

I tried also to collate and transcribe the Paris palm-leaf

MS. mentioned above, under P, which I was allowed to use in the University Library, but the Saxon Government wanted me to send it back after six months. I did not advance very far, the light in the library being too bad.

Though I cannot make out a lineage of the MSS., yet they may be arranged in groups. Nearly every line proves that D. and E. represent one good Sinhalese MS., of which they are modern copies. B. sides with C.: see p. 104, note 11, where both MSS. have *teciram* for *tvevidam*, and a great many of other passages, where these two MSS. agree (p. 16, note 2; p. 19, note 11; p. 20, note 13; p. 24, note 11; p. 31, notes 15 and 21; p. 110, note 13; p. 112, note 7); in sutta 99 only these two MSS. contain the spurious first gāthā. But what is of more importance is, that several faults of the Sinhalese MS. C. point to a Burmese source: *ārāmayanti* for *ārādhayanti*, p. 111, note 18; *bhikkhamānassa* for *sikkhe*, p. 104, note 7; *te* for *vo*, p. 80, note 10, and p. 111, note 5; *ro* for *yo*, p. 86, note 8. *Dh* and *m*, *bh* and *s*, *te* and *vo*, are very much alike in the Burmese alphabet, and also *r* for *y* seems to be originally a peculiarity of the Burmese MSS. In the same way the Sinhalese MSS. D. and E. and the Burmese MS. M. have in common the nonsensical *bhesmā* (for *tasmā*), p. 86, note 15. This substitution of *bhe* for *ta* can be explained satisfactorily from the shape of the Burmese letters. P. and Pa. may be ranged together on account of some particular readings: see p. 4, note 2; p. 18, notes 5 and 10; p. 56, note 1; p. 62, note 5; p. 74, note 5; p. 94, note 2; p. 103, note 6; p. 107, note 8. But, on the other hand, there are certain readings which only Pa. and C. have in common: see p. 52, note 1; p. 54, note 1; p. 62, note 5; p. 77, note 1; especially p. 61, note 14, where the same piece of text is inserted in the wrong place in both MSS.!

The main purpose of these remarks is to show that I had no right to prefer the Sinhalese to the Burmese MSS. Even Sinhalese MSS. may have been copied from, or influenced by, Burmese MSS.

The best MS. I could use is M. It is beautifully written,



and is often the only one which gives the correct reading: see p. 4, note 5; p. 11, note 9; p. 27, note 10; p. 31, note 10; p. 35, note 11; p. 70, note 1; p. 96, note 2; p. 104, note 14; p. 108, note 5; p. 113, note 12; p. 121, note 12. M. is also especially careful in putting correctly the long *ī* and the anusvāra. Before I received M., the agreement of all other MSS. nearly seemed to me to be in favour of forms with short *i*, and of forms without anusvāra. But a single new MS. may overthrow such theories, and therefore I do not believe in nominatives of plural like *upadhi* (p. 69, note 4), *aggi* (p. 92, note 5), or in nominatives of singular like *anātāpi* (p. 115, note 19), or in accusatives of singular like *mahesi*, *muni* (p. 32, note 22 and note 26; p. 40, note 8), or in first persons of singular like *ahosi* (p. 15, note 8), etc. Childers quotes *āyatim* and *āyati* as adverbs, meaning "in future," but the latter form may only be a fault of the MSS.: p. 94, note 9, all MSS. except M. omit the anusvāra; p. 115, note 4 even M. omits it. Besides clerical errors, there are only very few other cases in which I did not follow M.: see p. 73, note 7, where *saṃharāni* is a doubtful form (but my "*saṅga-hāni*" is also rather doubtful!); p. 76, note 17, where *anumodenti*<sup>1</sup> does not agree with the *anumodatam* of the first *gāthā*; p. 80, note 7, where the passive *pamuccanti* does not suit the sense; see also p. 110, note 3; p. 37, note 1.

Though the MSS. sometimes differ in single words, yet it is impossible to establish different recensions.

The commentary often mentions various readings, even such which did not appear in my MSS. (e.g., p. 30, note 5 and 8), but I did not always take the same choice (e.g., p. 23, note 3), my confidence in the commentary being shaken by the absurd *hāsaṃāññānam*, p. 36, note 1, which the commentator tries to explain. Nevertheless the commentary was a great help to me, even in the very bad MS. which alone was at my disposal most of the time. I may add here,

---

<sup>1</sup> A. prefers *anumodenti*, but mentions *anumodanti* as the reading of "*keci*."

that I could only conclude from the explanatory remarks, that the reading which the commentary approves of, p. 86, line 5, is *pamāṇam-anuciṇṇo*.

There are marks of a certain unity of tradition. Up to sutta 50 the stereotype formulas of each sutta (*Vuttam hetam*, etc.), are in all MSS. The first omissions of them occur in suttas 50 and 51. Then there are occasional omissions generally in all MSS. except M.; see suttas 59, 61, 67, 69. In suttas 70–76 the formulas are again in all MSS.; in suttas 77–80 they are only in M. From sutta 80, the beginning of the fourth vagga of the Tikanipāta, there is a certain rule: M. has the formulas in the first and in the last sutta of each vagga, the other MSS. omit them everywhere. In the final sutta 112, they are again in all MSS.

The numerous repetitions are nearly everywhere given in full in all MSS., only in the one sutta 99 there is the same peyyāla in all MSS.<sup>1</sup> Other intentional omissions are only sporadic; see suttas 74 and 111.

Corruptions common to all MSS. are very rare. There is one, perhaps, in the uddāna, p. 31; see note 5. There would be two more in suttas 27 and 47, if I am right to assume interpolations in the gāthās; see p. 22, note 1; and p. 42, note 5. All MSS. except the commentary have the same wrong addition, p. 110, note 3. Other faults or peculiarities appear at least in a plurality of MSS.; see p. 36, note 1; p. 70, note 1; p. 96, note 2; p. 110, note 3; see also p. 3, note 1 (two suttas change place); and p. 108, note 11 (two phrases change place). It is very curious that in sutta 112 nearly all MSS. (and also the text of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya!) have the same evident fault—*abhisambuddho*, instead of *abhisambuddhā*, see p. 121, note 10. And how is to be explained that in sutta 109 the same

---

<sup>1</sup> I regret not to have filled up this peyyāla; the printed editions ought to fill up all such omissions, for the solemn repetitions of the same words add greatly to the impressiveness of the text.

absurd *pahāsi* instead of *sahāpi* appears in C. and M., with *mahāsiṭṭi*, a corruption of apparently the same origin, in B?

Especially rarer words or forms were easily open to corruption; see p. 30, note 8; p. 89, note 8; p. 122, note 8. I am not sure whether *siṅgī* in sutta 108, and *-samud-daye* in sutta 22, are corrupt forms. For *abhāsiya*, in suttas 70 and 71, with short *a* in all MSS., I proposed *pabhāsiya*, but *ābhāsiya* would be a better correction, initial *a* for initial *ā* being a common fault in Burmese and Sinhalese MSS. And, again, in sutta 27 all MSS. have the singular form *anupariyagā*, where I regret not to have introduced my conjecture "*anupariyagum*" into the text. On the other hand, I regret to have introduced into the text the *pahantvāna* of some MSS., *pahatvāna* (from *pajahati*) being the correct form. The *anukkati*, p. 22, I do not understand.

Of course the worth of the various readings can only be appreciated by those who know the original alphabets. I have not printed mere clerical errors of the MSS., not all instances where the length of the *i* or *u* was not marked, the anusvāra omitted, not all instances, where *n* is put for *ṇ*, or *ṇ* for *n*, where the Burmese MSS. put *th* for *tth*, *jjh* for initial *jh*, etc. In the Burmese alphabet initial *a* and *bha*, *bha* and *sa*, *ya* and *ha*, *ta* and *tha*, *ka* and *ṇa*, *pa* and *ma*, *ma* and *dha*, *gu* and *ra*, *ka* and *gā*, *ta* and *vā*, are very much alike; in the Sinhalese alphabet *na* and *ta*, *ya* and *sa* and *gha*, *ga* and *bha* and *ha*, *ddha* and *cca*, etc.

Other faults seem to have their cause rather in a neglect of pronunciation: in Burmese MSS. *th* for *ṭh* (*pathamā*), *c* for *j* (*bhuñceyyum*), *dd* for *ddh* (*saddam*), *jj* for *jjh* (*ajjagā*); in Sinhalese MSS. *l* for *ḷ* (*ajelakā*),<sup>1</sup> and vice versa (*pāḷenti*), etc. When I saw the corruptions of the MS. of the commentary I often thought that it was written after dictation by a scribe who had only a superficial knowledge of the language or did not care for what he wrote.

In some minor points I am guilty of inconsequence,

<sup>1</sup> See the corruptions of *nīḷam*, p. 37, note 6.

owing to the inconstancy of the MSS. : see *saṃyojanam* and *saññamassa*, *saṃgho* and *saṅkhāra*, *tamhā* and (sanskritised) *tasmā*, etc.

In sutta 17 M. has the *na* before *samanupassāmi* ; in sutta 22 M. has *caturanto*, with short *a*. Page 26, line 4, read *ca* instead of *vā*, as in suttas 65 and 83.

Regarding the metre I want only to observe that the irregular number of syllables is sometimes the result of turning a regular verse into its opposite : see sutta 18, where *kappam nirayamhi paccati* is an imitation of *kappam saggamhi modati* in sutta 119 ; in the same way *nirayam so upapajjati* in suttas 64 and 70 goes with *saggam so upapajjati* in suttas 65 and 71.

My thanks for MSS. are due to Dr. Rost, of the India Office Library, to Professor Rhys Davids, to the Director of the Bibliothèque Nationale, at Paris, and to Mr. Donald Ferguson.

E. WINDISCH.

# Itivuttakam.

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

[Ekanipāto]

1. (Ek. I. 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam: Ekadhammam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pajahatha.<sup>2</sup> Aham vo patibhogo<sup>3</sup> anāgāmitāya. Katamam ekadhammam? L o b h a m bhikkhave ekadhammam pajahatha. Aham vo patibhogo anāgāmitāyā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yena lobhena luddhāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatim |  
tam lobham sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imam lokam kudācānan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 1 ||

2. (Ek. I. 2) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam: Ekadhammam bhikkhave pajahatha. Aham vo patibhogo anāgāmitāya. Katamam ekadhammam? D o s a m<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave ekadhammam pajahatha. Aham

<sup>1</sup> For ekadh° here and in the following suttas the MSS. have sometimes ekam dh°, but the nom. Ekadhammo in sutt. 18 and 19 proves that it is a compound.

<sup>2</sup> pajahata B. here and in the following suttas.

<sup>3</sup> patibhogo ti patibhū, A.

<sup>4</sup> Not skr. dosha, but skr. dvesha: dosan-ti anattam-me acariti āghāto jāyatīti, etc., A.

vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāyā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca,  
tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yena dosena duṭṭhāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ |  
tam dosam sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imaṃ lokam kudācānan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 2 ||

3. (Ek. I. 3) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam : Ekaḍhammaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha. Ahaṃ  
vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāya. Katamaṃ ekaḍhammaṃ ?  
M o h a ṃ bhikkhave ekaḍhammaṃ pajahatha. Ahaṃ vo  
pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāyā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca,  
tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yena mohena mūlḥāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ |  
tam moham sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imaṃ lokam kudācānan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 3 ||

4. (Ek. I. 4) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam : Ekaḍhammaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha. Ahaṃ  
vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāya. Katamaṃ ekaḍhammaṃ ?  
K o d h a ṃ bhikkhave ekaḍhammaṃ pajahatha. Ahaṃ vo  
pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāyā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca,  
tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yena kodhena kuddhāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ |  
tam kodham sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imaṃ lokam kudācānan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 4 ||

5. (Ek. I. 5) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Ekadhammam bhikkhave pajahatha. Aham vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāya. Katamam ekadhammam? Makkham<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave ekadhammam pajahatha. Aham vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāyā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Yena makkhena makkhāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatim |  
tam makkham sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imam lokam kudācanan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 5 ||

6. (Ek. I. 6) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Ekadhammam bhikkhave pajahatha. Aham vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāya. Katamam ekadhammam? Mānam bhikkhave ekadhammam pajahatha. Aham vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāyā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Yena mānena mattāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatim |  
tam mānam sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imam lokam kudācanan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 6 ||

7. (Ek. I. 7) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Sabbam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam tattha cittam avirājayam appajham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Sabbāñca kho bhikkhave abhijānam pari-

<sup>1</sup> C. D. E. P. Pa. have the māna-suttam before the makkha-suttam. I follow B. M. and A.; see also the Uddāna after sutt. 10.

<sup>2</sup> sabbampi, B.

jānaṃ tattha cittaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo<sup>1</sup> dukkhakkhayāya-ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Yo sabbam sabbato ñatvā  
sabbatthesu<sup>2</sup> na<sup>3</sup> rajjati<sup>4</sup> |  
sa ve<sup>5</sup> sabbam<sup>6</sup> pariññā<sup>7</sup> so<sup>7</sup>  
sabbadukkham<sup>8</sup> upaccagā<sup>9</sup> ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 7 ||

8. (Ek. I. 8) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Mānaṃ bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ tattha cittaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Mānañca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ tattha cittaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya-ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Mānupetā ayam pajā  
mānaganthā<sup>10</sup> bhavē<sup>11</sup> ratā |  
mānaṃ aparijānantā<sup>12</sup>  
āgantāro<sup>13</sup> punabbhavaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> abhabbo, C. <sup>2</sup> sabbasattesu, P. Pa. <sup>3</sup> na puna, B.

<sup>4</sup> sajjati, E., *corrected into* rajjati, D.

<sup>5</sup> save, M.; sace, B. C. P. Pa.; sabbe, D. E., *the explanation of the Comm.* (byattaṃ, ekamsena) *is also in favour of* ve (the preceding sa is nipātamattaṃ).

<sup>6</sup> sabbam, B. C. P. Pa.; sabba, M. D. E., *but in D. corrected into* sabbam.

<sup>7</sup> pariññā so B. M. Pa.; pariññāyo, C.; pariññāto, D. E.; A. has : sabba pariññā ti sabbam (sic!) parijānanato yathāvuttassa sabbassa pariññābhisamayavasena parijānanato so hi (sic!) yathāvutto yogāvacaro ariyo.

<sup>8</sup> dukkham-upo, M. <sup>9</sup> upajjhagā, C. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> °ganthā, C. D. E. M.; °ganthā, P. Pa.; °khandhā, B.

<sup>11</sup> bhāve, B. <sup>12</sup> mānaṃ na parijānanti, P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> āgantāro, D. E. M.; aganthāro, C.; agandhāro, P. Pa.; āgantvāyo, B.



Ye ca mānaṃ pahatvāna<sup>1</sup>  
 vimuttā mānasaṅkhaye<sup>2</sup> |  
 te mānaganthābhibhūno<sup>3</sup>  
 sabbaḍakkhaṃ<sup>4</sup> upaccagun-ti<sup>5</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 8 ||

9. (Ek. I. 9) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. L o b h a ṃ bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ tattha cittaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Lobhañca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ tattha cittaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayā-ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yena lobhena luddhāse  
 sattā gacchanti duggatim |  
 taṃ lobhaṃ sammad-aññāya  
 pajahanti vipassino |  
 pahāya na punāyanti  
 imaṃ lokaṃ kudācanan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 9 ||

10. (Ek. I. 10) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. D o s a ṃ bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ tattha cittaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Dosañca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ tattha cittaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayā-ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

<sup>1</sup> pahatvāna, D. E.; pahantvāna, B.; pahantāna, M.; pahantānaṃ, C. Pa. A. (*explanation of the Comm.: paja-hitvā*).

<sup>2</sup> °saṃya D. E., but in D. corrected into °saṃkhaye, manu-saṃkhaye, C.

<sup>3</sup> °gantābhibhūno, M.; °gandhābhibhūno, C. P. Pa.; °bhuno ca, B.; °kkhandhābhibhūto so D. E., but in D. corrected into °bhūtā, without so.

<sup>4</sup> °ḍakkham-up°, M.

<sup>5</sup> upajjhagā, C. P. Pa.

Yena dosena duṭṭhāse  
 sattā gacchanti duggatim |  
 tam dosam sammad-aññāya  
 pajahanti vipassino |  
 pahāya na punāyanti  
 imam lokam kudācanan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 10 ||

Pātibhogavaggo paṭhamo.

Tass <sup>1</sup>-uddānam <sup>1</sup>:

Rāga (1) -dosā (2) atha moho (3)  
 kodha <sup>2</sup> (4) -makkha <sup>3</sup> (5) -mānam <sup>3</sup> (6) sabbam (7) |  
 mānato (8) rāga (9) -dosā <sup>4</sup> (10) puna dve  
 pakāsītā vaggam-āhu paṭhaman-ti ||

11. (Ek. II. 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
 ti me sutam. M o h a m bhikkhave anabhijānam apari-  
 jānam tattha cittam avirājayam appajham abhabbo  
 dukkhakkhayāya. Mohañca kho <sup>5</sup> bhikkhave abhijānam  
 parijānam tattha cittam virājayam pajham bhabbo duk-  
 khakkhayāyā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam  
 iti vuccati :

Yena mohena mūlhāse  
 sattā gacchanti duggatim <sup>6</sup> |  
 tam moham sammad-aññāya  
 pajahanti vipassino |

<sup>1</sup> Only in M., but M. has always udānam. The best text of this uddāna is in M.

<sup>2</sup> kodha, M. ; kujjhanam, B. C. ; kujjhānam, D. E. ; kujjha, P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> makkham mānam, C. ; mānamakha, D. E. ; °makhā, P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> °dosa, B. C. M. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> kho om. D. E. Pa. (in P added under the line).

<sup>6</sup> duggati, P. Pa.

pahāya na punāyanti  
 imaṃ lokam kudācanan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti <sup>1</sup> me sutan-ti || 1 ||

12. (Ek. II. 2) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Kodham bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam tattha cittam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Kodhañca kho bhikkhave abhijānam parijānam tattha cittam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yena kodhena kuddhāse  
 sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ <sup>2</sup> |  
 tam kodham sammad-aññāya  
 pajahanti vipassino |  
 pahāya na punāyanti  
 imaṃ lokam kudācanan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 2 ||

13. (Ek. II. 3) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Makkham bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam tattha cittam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Makkhañca kho bhikkhave abhijānam parijānam tattha cittam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yena makkhena makkhāse  
 sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ <sup>3</sup> |  
 tam makkham sammad-aññāya  
 pajahanti vipassino |  
 pahāya na punāyanti  
 imaṃ lokam kudācanan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 3 ||

14. (Ek. II. 4) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-

<sup>1</sup> ti, B.

<sup>2</sup> duggati, Pa.

<sup>3</sup> duggati, P. Pa.

hatā ti me sutam. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekanivaraṇam<sup>1</sup>-  
pi samanupassāmi yena nīvaraṇena<sup>2</sup> nivutā pajā dīgharat-  
taṃ sandhāvanti saṃsaranti yathāyidaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave a v i j-  
j ā nīvaraṇam.<sup>4</sup> Avijjānīvaraṇena<sup>5</sup> hi<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave nivutā  
pajā dīgharattaṃ sandhāvanti saṃsarantīti. Etam-atthaṃ  
bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Natth-añño ekadhammo pi<sup>7</sup>  
yeneva nivutā pajā |  
saṃsaranti ahorattaṃ  
yathā<sup>8</sup> mohena āvutā<sup>9</sup> ||

Ye ca moham pahatvāna<sup>10</sup>  
tamokkhandham<sup>11</sup> padālayum |  
na te puna saṃsaranti  
hetu<sup>12</sup> tesam na vijjatīti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 4 ||

15. (Ek. II. 5) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-  
hatā ti me sutam. Nāham bhikkhave aññam<sup>13</sup> ekasaṃyo-  
janam<sup>14</sup>-pi samanupassāmi yeneva<sup>15</sup> saṃyojanena<sup>16</sup> saṃ-  
yuttā<sup>17</sup> sattā dīgharattaṃ sandhāvanti saṃsaranti yathā-  
yidaṃ<sup>18</sup> bhikkhave taṇhāsaṃyojanam.<sup>14</sup> Taṇhāsaṃyo-  
janena hi bhikkhave saṃyuttā sattā dīgharattaṃ san-  
dhāvanti saṃsarantīti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca,  
tatthetaṃ iti vuccati.<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ekaniv°, B. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> niv°, B. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> yathāyidaṃ, B. P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> °niv°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> °niv°, B. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> hi om. D. E.

<sup>7</sup> ca, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> sadā, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> āvutā, P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> pahatvāna, D. E. ; pahantvāna, B. C. ; pahantāna, M. ;  
pahantānaṃ, P. ; pahanantāna, Pa.

<sup>11</sup> tamokkh°, M. ; tamokkhandhā, C.

<sup>12</sup> hetu mūlakāraṇā avijjā tesam na vijjati sabbaso natthi  
samucchinnattā ti, A.

<sup>13</sup> aññam, om. B.

<sup>14</sup> °saññojanam, B. M.

<sup>15</sup> yena, M.

<sup>16</sup> saññoj°, B. M.

<sup>17</sup> saṃyuttā, one t cancelled, D. E.

<sup>18</sup> yathāyidaṃ, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>19</sup> Etam° only in M.

Tañhādutiyo <sup>1</sup> puriso  
 dīgham-addhānaṃ saṃsāraṃ |  
 itthabhāvaññīathābhāvaṃ <sup>2</sup>  
 saṃsāraṃ nātivattati <sup>3</sup> ||

Evam <sup>4</sup>-ādīnavaṃ ñatvā <sup>5</sup>  
 tañhādukkhassa sambhavaṃ |  
 vītataṇho anādāno  
 sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti || <sup>6</sup>

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti <sup>7</sup> || <sup>5</sup> ||

16. (Ek. II. 6) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam.<sup>8</sup> Sekkhaṃsa<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno appat-tamānasassa<sup>10</sup> anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānassa viharato ajjhātikam aṅgan-ti karitvā<sup>11</sup> na aññam ekaṅgaṃ-pi samanupassāmi evaṃ bahūpakāraṃ<sup>12</sup> yathāyidaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro. Yoniso bhikkhave bhikkhu manasi<sup>14</sup> karonto akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāveti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati.<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> tañhādutiyo tañhāsahāyo (*in the MS. sahāro*), A.

<sup>2</sup> itthabhāva°, B. D. E. M. P. Pa. (*in D. corrected to ittham-bhāva°*), itthibhāva°, C. A. (tattha itthibhāvo manussattam aññīathābhāvo tato avasitthasattāvāsā, etc.).

<sup>3</sup> nātivattati na atikkamati, A.

<sup>4</sup> evam, C. M. P. Pa. A.; etam, B. D. E. <sup>5</sup> disvā, C. P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> *The same gāthās reoccur* *sutt. 105.*

<sup>7</sup> Ayam° only in M.

<sup>8</sup> Vuttaṃ° only in M. <sup>9</sup> sekkhassa, C. D. E.

<sup>10</sup> appatta°, B. D. E. P. M. Aa.; asampatta°, Pa.; asampattamānassa, C.; appatta-arahattassā - ti, A., *for this meaning of mānasa quoting a gāthā which occurs Dhammap. p. 255 (s. Childers, Dict. s. v. sekho).*

<sup>11</sup> attano santāne samuṭṭhitaṃ karaṇan-ti katvā, A.

<sup>12</sup> bahukāraṃ, C. <sup>13</sup> yathāyidaṃ B.; yathāyidaṃ, D.

<sup>14</sup> *From manasi unto khaḷyaṃ a whole line om. in C.*

<sup>15</sup> Etam° only in M.

Yoniso manasikāro  
 dhammo sekkhassa <sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno |  
 natth-añño evaṃ bahūpakāro <sup>2</sup>  
 uttamatthassa pattiyaṃ |  
 yoniso padaham <sup>3</sup> bhikkhu <sup>4</sup>  
 khayam dukkhassa pāpūne ti <sup>5</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti <sup>6</sup> || 6 ||

17. (Ek. II. 7) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-hatā ti me sutam. <sup>7</sup> S e k h a s s a <sup>8</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno ap-pattamānasassa anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamānas-sa viharato bāhiram aṅgan-ti karitvā na aññaṃ ekaṅgaṃ-pi samanupassāmi evaṃ bahūpakāram yathayidaṃ <sup>9</sup> bhik-khave kalyāṇaṃ mittatā. <sup>10</sup> Kalyāṇamitto bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāvetīti. <sup>11</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati. <sup>12</sup>

Kalyāṇamitto yo bhikkhu  
 sappatisso <sup>13</sup> sagārovo |  
 karam <sup>14</sup> mittānam <sup>14</sup> vacanam  
 sampajāno patissato <sup>15</sup> |  
 pāpūne anupubbena  
 sabbasaṃyojanakkhayan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti <sup>16</sup> || 7 ||

18. (Ek. II. 8) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-hatā ti me sutam. <sup>17</sup> Ekaḍhammo bhikkhave loke uppajja-

<sup>1</sup> dh° yassa s°, B. ; dh° sekkhassa, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> bahukāro, M.

<sup>3</sup> pajaham, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū, E. ; bhikkhave, D.

<sup>5</sup> pāpunoti, E. ; °nāti, D.

<sup>6</sup> Ayam° only in M.

<sup>7</sup> Vuttaṃ° only in M.

<sup>8</sup> sekkhassa, C. D. E.

<sup>9</sup> yathāyidaṃ, B. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> °mittam, P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> bhāveti, B. <sup>12</sup> Etam° only in M. <sup>13</sup> sappatisso, M.

<sup>14</sup> kalyāṇami°, C. <sup>15</sup> paṭi°, M. <sup>16</sup> Ayam° only in M.

<sup>17</sup> Vuttaṃ° only in M.

māno uppajjati bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya,<sup>1</sup> bahuno janassa<sup>2</sup> anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamo<sup>3</sup> ekadhammo? Saṃgha bhedo. Saṃghe kho pana bhikkhave bhinne aññamaññaṃ bhaṇḍanāni ceva honti, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti,<sup>4</sup> aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> honti, tattha appasannā ceva na ppassidanti, pasannānañca ekaccānaṃ aññathattam<sup>7</sup> hotīti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam itī vuccati:<sup>8</sup>

Āpāyiko<sup>9</sup> nerayiko  
kappattho saṃghabhedako |  
vaggārāmo<sup>10</sup> adhammattho  
yogakkhemato dhamṣati<sup>11</sup> |  
saṃgham samaggaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhittvāna<sup>13</sup>  
kappaṃ nirayamhi<sup>14</sup> paccatīti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā itī me sutan-ti || 8 ||

19. (Ek. II. 9) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Ekadhammo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya, bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamo

<sup>1</sup> bahujana ahitāya bahujana asukhāya, B. P. Pa.; D. E. omit these words.

<sup>2</sup> bahujanajanassa, B. C. (in B the first ja cancelled).

<sup>3</sup> Katamo ca, D. E.      <sup>4</sup> a° paribhāsā ca h° om. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> pariccajī°, B.

<sup>6</sup> ca om. C.

<sup>7</sup> aññathattam, C. E. M.; aññatattam, B. D. P. Pa., A.

<sup>8</sup> Etam° only in M.      <sup>9</sup> āpāy°, M.; apāy all other MSS.

<sup>10</sup> vaggārāmo, B. C. M. (cp. kammārāmo, sutt. 79); vaggārāmo, P. Pa.; vaggarato, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> yogakkhemā vidhamṣati, M.; for dhamṣati see Journ. P. T. S., 1885, p. 41.

<sup>12</sup> saṃghasāmaggi, B. (see sutt. 19).      <sup>13</sup> bhettvāna, D. E. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> nirayamhi (sic!) paccati—not niraye, in spite of the nine syllables—the counterpart of saggaṃhi modati in sutt. 19; nirayamhi ca, P. Pa.

ekadhammo? Saṃghassa sāmaggī.<sup>1</sup> Saṃghe kho pana bhikkhave samagge na ceva aññamaññaṃ bhaṇḍanāni<sup>2</sup> hontī, na ca aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā hontī, na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā hontī,<sup>3</sup> na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā<sup>4</sup> hontī, tattha appasannā ceva pasīdanti<sup>5</sup> pasan-nānañca<sup>6</sup> bhīyobhāvo<sup>7</sup> hotīti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetam itī vuccati :

Sukhā<sup>8</sup> saṃghassa sāmaggī<sup>9</sup>  
 samaggānañc-anuggaho<sup>10</sup> |  
 samaggarato dhammattho  
 yogakkhemā na dhamṣati |  
 saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ<sup>11</sup> katvāna  
 kappam saggaṃhi modatīti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā itī me sutan-ti || 9 ||

20. (Ek. II. 10) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puṅgalam paduṭṭha cittaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi, imamhi cāyaṃ samaye puṅgalo kālam kareyya yathā bhaṭam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.<sup>12</sup> Taṃ kissa hetu? Cittañhi-ssa bhikkhave paduṭṭham. Cetopadosahetu kho pana<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave evam-idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjantīti.<sup>14</sup> Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetam itī vuccati :

<sup>1</sup> sāmaggī, P.; all other MSS. °i.      <sup>2</sup> bhaṇḍanā, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> Pa. omits na ca . . . hontī.      <sup>4</sup> pariccajanā, B.

<sup>5</sup> passid°, Pa.

<sup>6</sup> pass°, P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> bhiyyo°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> Sukhāya, B.

<sup>9</sup> With short i all MSS.

<sup>10</sup> °canuggaho, C. D. E. M. P. Pa, Aa; °cānuggaho, B.

<sup>11</sup> saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ, M.; saṃghasam°, P. Pa.; saṃghassa s°, D. E.; saṃghasāmaggim, C.; °i, B.

<sup>12</sup> niraye ti, P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> pana om. C. M.

<sup>14</sup> uppajj°, D. E.



Paduṭṭhacittam<sup>1</sup> ñatvāna  
ekaccam idha puggalam |  
etam-atthañca byākāsi  
buddho bhikkhūnam santike ||

Imamhi cāyam samaye  
kālam kayirātha<sup>2</sup> puggalo |  
nirayam upapajjeyya  
cittañ-hi-ssa padūsitam<sup>3</sup> ||

Yathā haritvā nikkhipeyya  
evam-eva tathāvidho |  
cetopadosahetū hi<sup>4</sup>  
sattā gacchanti duggatin-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 10 ||

### V a g g o d u t i y o .

Tass-uddānam : 5

Moha (11)-kodhā<sup>6</sup> (12) atha makkho<sup>7</sup> (13)  
moha<sup>8</sup> (14)-kāma<sup>9</sup> (15) sekkhā<sup>10</sup> duve (16, 17) |  
bheda (18)-modā<sup>11</sup> (19) puggalo (20) ca  
vaggam-āhu dutiyan-ti vuccati<sup>12</sup> ||

21. (Ek. III. 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-  
hatā ti me sutam. Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam p u g g a-  
l a m p a s a n n a c i t t a m evam cetasā ceto paricca pajā-

<sup>1</sup> °cittam tam, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> kayirātha, C. D. E. M. ; kariyātha, B. ; kariyā, P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> padūsitam, D. E. P. ; u, Pa. ; padussitam, B. C. M.

<sup>4</sup> hetū hi, C. D. E. M. ; ti, P. Pa. ; hetu ti, B.

<sup>5</sup> Uddānam, *very corrupt in all MSS.* <sup>6</sup> kodha *all MSS.*

<sup>7</sup> makkhato, B. P. Pa. ; makkhātho, M. ; makkhito,  
D. E. ; makkhako, C.

<sup>8</sup> muha, B. ; muhā, M. ; musā, C. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> kāma, B. C. M. P. Pa. ; kāmara, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> sekkha, D. E. M. ; sekha, P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> bhedamoda, P. ; °meda, Pa. ; °medha, D. E. ; °meva,  
B. C. ; °sāmagga, M. <sup>12</sup> vuccatīti, D. E. M. Pa.

nāmi, imamhi<sup>1</sup> cāyaṃ samaye puggalo kālāṃ kareyya yathā  
 bhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Cittañ-  
 hi-ssa bhikkhave pasannaṃ. Cetopasādahetu kho pana bhik-  
 khave evam-idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā  
 sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapajjantīti.<sup>2</sup> Etam-atthaṃ  
 bhagavā avoca, tatthetam itī vuccati :

Pasannacittāṃ ñatvāna  
 ekaccaṃ idha puggalaṃ |  
 etam-atthañca<sup>3</sup> byākāsi  
 buddho bhikkhūnaṃ santike||

Imamhi cāyaṃ samaye  
 kālāṃ kayirātha<sup>4</sup> puggalo |  
 sugatiṃ<sup>5</sup> upapajjeyya<sup>6</sup>  
 cittañ-hi-ssa pasādikaṃ||

Yathā haritvā nikkhipeyya  
 evam-eva<sup>7</sup> tathāvidho |  
 cetopasādahetu<sup>8</sup> hi  
 sattā gacchanti sugatin-ti<sup>9</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā itī me sutan-ti || 1 ||

22. (Ek. III. 2) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
 arahatā ti me sutam. <sup>10</sup>Mā bhikkhave puññānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> imasmim, M.

<sup>2</sup> uppajj°, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> atthaṃ (om. ca), D. E. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> kayirātha, C. D. E. M. ; kariyātha, B. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> suggatiṃ, C. M. <sup>6</sup> uppajj°, D. E. <sup>7</sup> evamevaṃ, B. C. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> ohetū, C. M. ; ohetu, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> sugg°, C. D. E. M.

<sup>10</sup> C. has no punctuation from Mā bhikkhave to padesa-  
 rajjassa ; in B. and M. there is after bhāyittha, puññāni,  
 homi, upapajjāmi, vasavatti, before Ko pana, in M. also after  
 paccanubhūtaṃ, indo ; in D. after manāpassa, paccanu-  
 bhūtaṃ, āgamāsi, upapajjāmi, vasavatti, indo, dhammarājā,  
 before Ko pana ; in E. after bhāyittha, adhivacanāṃ,  
 manāpassa, paccanubhūtaṃ, etc., as in D.

bhāyittha, sukhass-etam bhikkhave adbhivacanam, itthassa kantassa piyassa manāpassa, yad-idam puññāni. Abhijānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave dīgharattam katānam puññānam dīgharattam ittham<sup>1</sup> kantam piyam manāpam vipākam pac-canubhūtam. Satta vassāni mettacittam bhāvetvā satta<sup>2</sup> samvattāvavattakappe<sup>3</sup> na-yimam lokam punar-āgamāsi<sup>3</sup>, samvattamāne sudam bhikkhave kappe ābhassarūpago homi, vivattamāne kappe suññam brahmavimānam upapajjāmi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave brahmā homi<sup>4</sup> mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso<sup>5</sup> vasavattī.<sup>6</sup> Chat-timsakkhattum kho panāham bhikkhave sakko ahosi<sup>7</sup> devānam-into, anekasatakkhattum rājā ahosi<sup>8</sup>, cakkavattī<sup>6</sup> dhammiko dhammarājā cāturato vijitāvi<sup>6</sup> janapadatthāvariyaṃ pappatto<sup>9</sup> sattaratanasamannāgato.<sup>10</sup> Ko pana vādo padesa-rajassa? Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad-ahosi. Kissa<sup>11</sup> nu kho me idam kammassa phalam,<sup>12</sup> kissa<sup>12</sup> kam-massa<sup>12</sup> vipāko, yenāham etarahi evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo ti? Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad-ahosi. Tiṇṇam<sup>13</sup> kho me idam kammānam phalam, tiṇṇam kam-mānam vipāko, yenāham etarahi evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo ti, seyyathidam<sup>14</sup> dānassa damassa sañña-massā<sup>15</sup>-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Puññam-eva so sikkheyya  
āyataggam sukhindriyam<sup>16</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> M. omits the second dīgharattam; bhikkhave dīgharattam addhānam ittham, B.

<sup>2</sup> satta om. D. E.; sattasavattakappe, P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> puna, B. C. M. P. Pa; agam° C. M. <sup>4</sup> ahosi, P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> otthuso, D. E.; otthute, C.; annamdatthudassā, P.; aññam-datthu, Pa; cp. sutt. 112, where the same words re-occur.

<sup>6</sup> oi all MSS., except vijitāvi, E. M.

<sup>7</sup> ahosi, D. M.; oi all other MSS.

<sup>8</sup> ahosi, M.; oi all other MSS. <sup>9</sup> opatto, B. M.

<sup>10</sup> sampanno, B. M. <sup>11</sup> tassa, D. E. <sup>12</sup> om. D. E.

<sup>13</sup> Tinnam, C.

<sup>14</sup> othidam, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>15</sup> samy°, B.

<sup>16</sup> su indriyam, D. E.

dānañca samacariyañca  
mettacittañca <sup>1</sup> bhāvaye||

Ete dhamme bhāvayitvā  
tayo sukhasamuddaye <sup>2</sup> |  
abyāpajjham <sup>3</sup> sukham lokam  
paṇḍito upapajjatīti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 2 ||

23. (Ek. III. 3) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā ti me sutam. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito  
bahulikato ubho atthe samadhigayha <sup>4</sup> tiṭṭhati diṭṭha-  
dhammikañceva attham samparāyikañca. Katamo eka-  
dhammo? Appamādo kusalesu dhammesu. Ayam kho  
bhikkhave <sup>5</sup> ekadhammo bhāvito bahulikato ubho atthe  
samadhigayha <sup>6</sup> tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikañceva attham  
samparāyikañcā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam  
iti vuccati :

Appamādam pasamsanti  
puññakiriyasu <sup>7</sup> paṇḍitā |  
appamatto ubho atthe  
adhigāhāti paṇḍito||

<sup>1</sup> mettā°, B.

<sup>2</sup> °samuddaye, M. ; °samudaye, P. Pa ; sukhe samuddise,  
B. ; tato sukhasamuddisse, C. ; yo sukhasamudriye, D. ;  
samundriye, E. ; *A. has only* : sukhasamundriye (*sic* !) ti  
sukhānisamse ānisamsaphalam-pi nesam sukham-evā-ti  
dasseti abyāpajjham . . . ; also in sutta 60 where the same  
two gāthās occur, the reading of the best MSS. points to  
samuddaye. A similar word occurs Telakāṭahagāthā 89 :  
Dānādipuññakiriyāni sukhudrayāni katvā, cp. *Aṅgutt. Part*  
I. p. 97.

<sup>3</sup> jj, B. M.

<sup>4</sup> samadhiggayha, D. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu, C. <sup>6</sup> samadhiggayha, D. P. Pa. <sup>7</sup> °kriyāsu, M.

Diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho  
 yo cattho samparāyiko |  
 atthābhisamayā<sup>1</sup> dhīro  
 paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 3 ||

24. (Ek. III. 4) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
 arahatā ti me sutam. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kappam  
 sandhāvato saṃsarato siyā evaṃ<sup>2</sup> mahā<sup>2</sup> atthikaṇkalo<sup>3</sup>  
 atthipunaṇḍo atthirāsi<sup>4</sup> yathāyaṃ vepulla pabbato<sup>5</sup>,  
 sace saṃhārako<sup>6</sup> assa, sambhatañca<sup>7</sup> na vinasseyyā-ti.  
 Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Ekass-ekena kappena  
 puggalass-atthisaṇcayo<sup>8</sup> |  
 siyā pabbatasamo rāsi  
 iti vuttam mahesinā<sup>9</sup>||

So<sup>10</sup> kho paṇāyaṃ akkhāto  
 vepullo<sup>11</sup> pabbato mahā |  
 uttaro Gijjhakūṭassa<sup>12</sup>  
 Magadhānaṃ Giribbaje||

Yato ca<sup>13</sup> ariyasaccāni  
 sammappaññāya passati ||  
 dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ  
 dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ |

<sup>1</sup> attābhi°, P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> evaṃ samparāyikā mahā, B.

<sup>3</sup> atthikaṇkalo, B. M. P. (*cp. Skr.* kaṇkāla, asthikaṇkāla) ;  
 atthikalo, C. D. E. ; A. *has* : atthikalo ti atthibhāgo,  
 atthicalo (*sic* !) ti paṭhanti atthi-saṇcayo ti attho.

<sup>4</sup> atthirāsi pi, B.

<sup>5</sup> vepullo pabb°, B.

<sup>6</sup> saṃhārako, D. E. M. P. Pa. ; saṃhāro ko, C. ; saṃpahā-  
 rato, B.

<sup>7</sup> saṃhatañca, C.

<sup>8</sup> Ekassekassa puggalassa atthisaṇcayo, C.

<sup>9</sup> mahesiva, C.

<sup>10</sup> yo, C.

<sup>11</sup> vepulla, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> kijjha°, B.

<sup>13</sup> va Aa, om. M.

ariyaṃ <sup>1</sup> atthaṅgikaṃ <sup>1</sup> maggaṃ  
dukkhūpasamagāminam <sup>2</sup> ||

sa <sup>3</sup> sattakkhattum paramam  
sandhāvitvāna puggalo |  
dukkhassantakaro hoti  
sabbasaṃyojanakkhayā ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 4 ||

25. (Ek. III. 5) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā ti me sutam. Ekadhammaṃ <sup>4</sup> atitassa <sup>5</sup> bhikkhave  
purisapuggalassa nāham tassa kiñci pāpakammaṃ akaraṇ-  
īyan-ti vadāmi. Katammaṃ ekadhammaṃ <sup>6</sup> ? Yathayidaṃ <sup>7</sup>  
bhikkhave sa m p a j ā n a m u s ā v ā d o t i. <sup>8</sup> Etam-attham  
bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Ekadhammaṃ <sup>9</sup> atitassa <sup>10</sup>  
musāvādissa <sup>11</sup> jantuno |  
vitiṇṇaparalokassa  
natthi pāpaṃ akāriyan-ti || <sup>12</sup>

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 5 ||

26. (Ek. III. 6) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā ti me sutam. Evañ-ce bhikkhave sattā jāneyyūṃ  
d ā n a s a m v i b h ā g a s s a vipākaṃ yathāham jānāmi, na  
adatvā bhuñjeyyūṃ, na ca nesam maccheramalam cittaṃ  
pariyādāya tiṭṭheyya. <sup>13</sup> Yo pi nesam assa carimo ālopo  
carimaṃ kabaḷam <sup>14</sup>, tato pi na asaṃvibhajitvā bhuñjeyyūṃ,  
sace nesam paṭiggāhakā assu. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> ariyatthaṅgikaṃ, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> dukkhup°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> om. B.

<sup>4</sup> ekaṃ dh°, B. C. E. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> bhaṇitassa, P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> ekaṃ dh°, C.

<sup>7</sup> yathāyidaṃ, B. C.

<sup>8</sup> ti om. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> ekaṃ dh°, C. D. E.

<sup>10</sup> bhaṇitassa, P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> vādassa, B. P. Pa. Aa.

<sup>12</sup> The same gāthā Dhammap. gāth. 176.

<sup>13</sup> tiṭṭheyaṃ, C. ; tiṭṭheyyu, B.

<sup>14</sup> kabaḷam, M.

sattā na<sup>1</sup> evaṃ jānanti dānasamvibhāgassa vipākam  
yathāham jānāmi, tasmā adatvā bhūñjanti maccherama-  
lañca nesam cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatīti. Etam-attham  
bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Evañ-ce sattā jāneyyūṃ  
yathā vuttam mahesinā |  
vipākam samvibhāgassa  
yathā hoti mahapphalam ||

vineyya<sup>2</sup> maccheramalam  
vippasannena cetasā |  
dajjūṃ<sup>3</sup> kālena ariyesu  
yattha dinnam mahapphalam ||

Annañca datvā bahuno<sup>4</sup>  
dakkhiṇeyyesu dakkhiṇam |  
ito cutā manussattā  
saggaṃ gacchanti dāyakā ||

Te ca saggaṃ<sup>5</sup> gatā tattha<sup>6</sup>  
modanti kāmakāmino |  
vipākam samvibhāgassa  
anubhonti amaccharā ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 6 ||

27.7 (Ek. III. 7) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā ti me sutam. Yāni kānici bhikkhave opadhikāni<sup>8</sup>  
puññakiriyavattthūni<sup>9</sup> sabbāni tāni mettāya cetovi-  
muttiyā kalam nāgghanti<sup>10</sup> soḷasim, mettā yeva tāni cetovi-  
muttiyā adhiggaḥetvā bhāsate ca tapate ca virocanti ca. Sey-  
yathā pi bhikkhave yā kāci<sup>11</sup> tārarakurūpanam pabhā<sup>12</sup> sabbā

<sup>1</sup> nam, B. C.

<sup>2</sup> vineyyūṃ, M.; A. has: macchariyam malam apanetvā.

<sup>3</sup> dajjam, C.; dajja, B.; A. has: rajjam (sic!) dadeyyūṃ.

<sup>4</sup> pahunō, D. E. <sup>5</sup> saggaṃ, M. P. Pa.; sagga, B. C. D. E.

<sup>6</sup> ete saggaḥatā sattā, C.

<sup>7</sup> Cp. Manu II. 86-87.

<sup>8</sup> osadhikāni, B. C. Aa.

<sup>9</sup> kriya°, M.

<sup>10</sup> nagghanti, M.; nānagghanti, Pa.

<sup>11</sup> yāni kānici. B. C.

<sup>12</sup> pabhāni, B.

tā<sup>1</sup> candiyā<sup>2</sup> pabhāya kalam nāgghanti<sup>3</sup> soḷasim, candap-  
pabhā<sup>4</sup> yeva tā<sup>5</sup> adhiggaheṭvā bhāsate ca tapate<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> viro-  
cati ca, evam-eva kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave yāni kānici opadhikāni  
puññakiriyavatthūni<sup>18</sup> sabbāni tāni<sup>8</sup> mettāya cetovimuttiyā  
kalam<sup>9</sup> nāgghanti<sup>10</sup> soḷasim, mettā yeva tāni cetovi-  
mutti adhiggaheṭvā bhāsate ca tapate<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> virocatti ca.  
Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vassānaṃ pacchime māse sarada-  
samaye visuddhe<sup>11</sup> vigatavalāhake nabbe<sup>12</sup> ādicco na-  
bham abbhussakkamāno<sup>13</sup> sabbam ākāsagataṃ<sup>14</sup> tamaga-  
taṃ<sup>14</sup> abhivihacca<sup>15</sup> bhāsate ca tapate<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>16</sup> virocatti ca,  
evam-eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici opadhikāni<sup>17</sup>  
puññakiriyavatthūni<sup>18</sup> sabbāni tāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā  
kalam<sup>19</sup> nāgghanti<sup>20</sup> soḷasim, mettā yeva tāni cetovimutti  
adhiggaheṭvā bhāsate ca tapate<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>16</sup> virocatti ca. Seyyathā  
pi bhikkhave rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ osadhitārakā  
bhāsate ca tapate<sup>21</sup> ca<sup>21</sup> virocatti<sup>22</sup> ca,<sup>22</sup> evam-eva kho  
bhikkhave yāni kānici opadhikāni<sup>23</sup> puññakiriyavatthūni<sup>18</sup>  
sabbāni tāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā kalam nāgghanti<sup>24</sup>

<sup>1</sup> tā om. B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> candiyā, M. P. Pa. Aa.; candimā, B.; candimāya, C. D. E.

<sup>3</sup> naggh°, M. Pa. <sup>4</sup> candapabhā, M. <sup>5</sup> tāni, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> Om. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> evam kho, B. C. M. P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> Om. C.

<sup>9</sup> kalam, B.

<sup>10</sup> naggh°, M. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> viddhe, D. E. M. P. Pa.; A. has: viddhe ti uddhiddhe  
(udviddhe?) meghavigamena dūribhūto ti attho.

<sup>12</sup> nakho, B.

<sup>13</sup> abbhussakkamāno ti udayatthānato ākasaṃ ullam-  
ghento, A.; cp. sakkati in Child. Dict., with abhi- and ud-;  
abbhussagg°, M.; abbhussatt°, P.; abbhassatt°, Pa; abbhuss-  
sakkamādo, E.; abbhussūkkamādo, D.; ābhāsamāno, B. C.

<sup>14</sup> dhāmagataṃ, B.; ākasaṃ tamam tamam, D. E.

<sup>15</sup> abhivihacca, E.; abhibhucca, D.

<sup>16</sup> Om. P. Pa.

<sup>17</sup> opadhikāni, B. C.

<sup>18</sup> °kriyā°, M.

<sup>19</sup> kalam, B.

<sup>20</sup> naggh°, M. P. Pa.

<sup>21</sup> tapathā, P.; om. Pa.

<sup>22</sup> ca om. Pa.; vāsavo ca viro-cati, B.

<sup>23</sup> opadhikāni, B. C.

<sup>24</sup> naggh°, C. M. P. Pa.



soḷasim, mettā yeva tāni cetovimutti adhiggaḥetvā bhāsate  
ca tapate<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>1</sup> virocati cā-ti.<sup>2</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā  
avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Yo ca<sup>3</sup> mettam bhāvayati  
appamānam<sup>4</sup> patissato<sup>5</sup> |  
tanu<sup>6</sup> samyojanā honti  
passato<sup>7</sup> upadhikkhayam ||

Ekam-pi ce pāṇam-aduṭṭhacitto<sup>8</sup>  
mettāyati kusalo<sup>9</sup> tena hoti |  
sabbe ca pāṇe manasānukampam<sup>10</sup>  
pahūtam<sup>11</sup>-ariyo pakaroti puññam ||

Ye<sup>12</sup> sattasaṇḍam<sup>13</sup> pathavim<sup>14</sup> vijitvā<sup>15</sup>  
rājisayo<sup>16</sup> yajamānānupariyagā<sup>17</sup> |  
(assamedham<sup>18</sup> purisamedham<sup>19</sup>  
sammāpāsam<sup>20</sup> vājapeyyam<sup>21</sup> niraggaḷam<sup>22</sup>)  
mettassa cittassa subhāvitassa<sup>23</sup>  
kalam-pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> tapathā, P.; om. Pa.      <sup>2</sup> ca, without ti, C. D. E. P.

<sup>3</sup> Om. D. E. Pa.      <sup>4</sup> appamānam, B. C. D. E. Aa.

<sup>5</sup> patiss°, M.; patiyato, B.

<sup>6</sup> manu, C.; tandha, D. E.      <sup>7</sup> passadhiro, C.

<sup>8</sup> pānapaduṭṭha°, C.; pāṇampadu°, B.

<sup>9</sup> kusali, D. E.      <sup>10</sup> °kamman, B.; kampi, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> pahūtam, M., and by correction D.; bahūnam, E.;  
bahutam, C. P. Pa.; bāhutam, B.

<sup>12</sup> yo, C. M.      <sup>13</sup> °santam, B. C., sattā°, B.

<sup>14</sup> pathavim, C. D. E.      <sup>15</sup> vijetvā, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>16</sup> rājisayo, E.; rājisayo, D. M.; rājisiyo, Pa.; rājissayo,  
C. P.; rājissaro, B.

<sup>17</sup> yajamāno nupari°, P. Pa.; ye yajamānānup°, C.;  
°nupariyagā all MSS.; A. has: anupariyahā (sic!) ti  
vicarimsu; the proper plural form would be anupariyagum or  
°gū.

<sup>18</sup> sassa°, B. C. M.      <sup>19</sup> pū°, B.; purisassa m°, C.

<sup>20</sup> savosam, C.      <sup>21</sup> vāca°, C.; vācā°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>22</sup> l, C.      <sup>23</sup> sabhā°, D. E.; subhāsītassa, C.

(candappabhā tāragaṇā va.<sup>1</sup> sabbe)

Yo na hanti na ghātetī<sup>2</sup>  
 na<sup>3</sup> jināti<sup>4</sup> na<sup>5</sup> jāpaye<sup>6</sup> |  
 mettāso<sup>7</sup> sabbabhūtesu  
 veram tassa na kenaci-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 7 ||

[Uddānam]<sup>8</sup>

Cittam jhāyi (21) ubho atthe<sup>9</sup> (23)  
 puññam<sup>10</sup> (22) vepullapabbatam (24) |  
 sampajānamusāvādo (25)  
 dānañca (26) mettābhāvañca<sup>11</sup> (27) ||  
 Satt-imāni ca suttāni  
 purimāni ca vīsati |<sup>12</sup>  
 ekadhammesu suttantā  
 sattavīsati saṅgahā ||

Ekanipāto niṭṭhito, dve dhamme anukkaṭi.<sup>13</sup>

[Dukanipāto.]

28. (Duk. I. 1) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
 ti me sutam. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato  
 bhikkhu ditṭhe-va<sup>14</sup> dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam

<sup>1</sup> ca, B. C. E. M. *The lines put into brackets seem to be an old interpolation, though they are also in the Commentary. The first two (assamedham. . . niraggalam) occur Saṃyutta-nikāya, Part I. p. 76.*

<sup>2</sup> ghāpeti, D.; ghāceti, E.; nāgghatiti, C.

<sup>3</sup> na ca, P. Pa. <sup>4</sup> cināti, B. <sup>5</sup> na ca, Pa. <sup>6</sup> jāsaye, B.

<sup>7</sup> mettāso, P. Pa.; mettāmyo, C.

<sup>8</sup> [Uddānam] om. all MSS. <sup>9</sup> atthā, M.; attā, C.

<sup>10</sup> puññam (one of the words of sutt. 24), M.

<sup>11</sup> metta°, C. D. E. M.; mettā°, B.; mettā, P. Pa.; °bhāvañca, B. M.; °bhāvaca, C.; °bhāvāca, D. E.; vācamca, P. Pa.; mettābhāvanā is meant.

<sup>12</sup> Satt-imāni. . . vīsati only in M.

<sup>13</sup> anukkaṭi, M.; °, C.; anukkaṭi, B.; anukati, D. E.; adukkaṭi, Pa (P. ?).

<sup>14</sup> ceva, B. P. Pa., Aa.

sa-upāyāsam<sup>1</sup> sapaṇḍāham, kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā duggati pātikaṇkhā. Katamehi dvīhi? Indriyesu aguttadvāratāya ca<sup>2</sup> bhojane amattaññūṭāya ca.<sup>3</sup> Imehi bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭhe-va<sup>4</sup> dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātā sa-upāyāsam sapaṇḍāham, kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā duggati pātikaṇkhā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Cakkhu<sup>5</sup> sotañca ghāṇañca  
jivhā kāyo tathā mano |  
etāni yassa dvārāni  
aguttāni-dha<sup>6</sup> bhikkhuno ||

bhojanamhi<sup>7</sup> amattaññū<sup>8</sup>  
indriyesu asaṃvuto |  
kāyadukkhaṃ cetodukkhaṃ  
dukkhaṃ<sup>9</sup> so<sup>9</sup> adhigacchati ||

Dayhamānena kāyena  
dayhamānena cetasā |  
divā vā yadi vā rattiṃ<sup>10</sup>  
dukkhaṃ viharati tādiso ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 1 ||

29. (Duk. I. 2) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭhe-va<sup>11</sup> dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātā anupāyāsam apaṇḍāham, kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā

<sup>1</sup> saupp°, B. Aa.

<sup>2</sup> om. B.

<sup>3</sup> aguttadvāro . . . amattaññū, Aa.; *the text of our MSS., as above, is mentioned as another reading in A.*

<sup>4</sup> ceva, B.

<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> ca, B. D. E. Aa.; avuttānidha, C.

<sup>7</sup> bho° ca, C.

<sup>8</sup> ō, M.; ō, B. C. D. E.; appamatt°, P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> dukkhe so, C.; dukkhato, B.; A. does not take dukkhamso as a compound like mettamso in *sutt.* 27.

<sup>10</sup> °ratti, B. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> ceva, D.; *cp. sutt.* 41.

sugati<sup>1</sup> pāṭikañkhā. Katamehi dvihi? Indriyesu  
guttadvāratāya<sup>2</sup> ca bhojane<sup>3</sup> mattaññutāya ca. Imehi<sup>4</sup>  
bhikkhave dvihi<sup>5</sup> dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭhe,  
va<sup>6</sup> dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ  
aparilāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ-maraṇaṃ sugati pāṭi-  
kañkhā ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti  
vuccati :

Cakkhu sotañca ghāṇañca  
jivhā kāyo tathā<sup>7</sup> mano |  
etāni yassa dvārāni<sup>8</sup>  
suguttāni-dha<sup>9</sup> bhikkhuno ||

bhojanamhi ca mataññū<sup>10</sup>  
indriyesu ca saṃvuto |  
kāyasukhaṃ cetosukhaṃ  
sukhaṃ so<sup>11</sup> adhigacchati ||

Aḍaḍhamānena<sup>12</sup> kāyena  
aḍaḍhamānena<sup>13</sup> cetasaṃ |  
divā vā yadi vā rattiṃ<sup>14</sup>  
sukhaṃ viharati tādiso ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 2 ||

30.<sup>15</sup> (Duk. I. 3) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam. Dve-me bhikkhave dhammā t a p a n i y ā.<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> suggati, D. E. P. Pa.    <sup>2</sup> rattadv°, B.    <sup>3</sup> bhojanena, B.

<sup>4</sup> imehi kho, D. E.    <sup>5</sup> Om. B.    <sup>6</sup> ceva, D. E.

<sup>7</sup> atho, B. C. M.    <sup>8</sup> D. E. omit this pāda.

<sup>9</sup> dha, C. M.; ca, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> oṭṭi, M.; the other MSS. have °u.

<sup>11</sup> sukhaṃ so, M. P. Pa. (see *sutt.* 28), so (without sukhaṃ),  
D. E.; sukhato, B. C.    <sup>12</sup> aḍaḍ°, B.; day°, D. E.

<sup>13</sup> aḍaḍ°, B. P. Pa.; day°, D. E.    <sup>14</sup> °ratti, B. P. Pa.

<sup>15</sup> Cp. *Aṅguttara-nikāya*, II. 1, 3.

<sup>16</sup> tapaniyā, B. M. Pa.

Katame dve? Idha bhikkhave ekacco akatakalyāṇo hoti akatakusalo akatabhīruttāṇo <sup>1</sup> katapāpo katatthaddho <sup>2</sup> katakibbisso. So akataṃ me kalyāṇan-ti pi <sup>3</sup> tappati, <sup>4</sup> katam me pāpan-ti pi tappati. <sup>4</sup> Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā tapaniyā <sup>5</sup> ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Kāyaduccaritaṃ <sup>6</sup> katvā  
vacīduccaritaṇi <sup>6</sup> vā <sup>7</sup>  
manoduccaritaṃ <sup>6</sup> katvā  
yañcaññam dosasaññitaṃ <sup>8</sup> ||

akavā kusalam kammaṃ <sup>9</sup>  
katvānakusalam bahum |  
kāyassa bhedā duppañño  
nirayaṃ so <sup>10</sup> upapajjatiti <sup>10</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 3 ||

31.<sup>11</sup> (Duk. I. 4) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Dve-me bhikkhave dhammā a t a p a n i y ā.<sup>12</sup> Katame dve? Idha bhikkhave ekacco katakalyāṇo hoti kata-kusalo katabhīruttāṇo, akatapāpo akatatthaddho <sup>13</sup> akata-kibbisso. So katam me kalyāṇan-ti pi na tappati <sup>14</sup>, akataṃ me pāpan-ti pi <sup>15</sup> na tappati. <sup>14</sup> Ime kho bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> °bhīruttāṇo, B.; °bhīruṇo, E.; °ruṇo, D.; akata abhīruttāṇo, C.

<sup>2</sup> °tthaddho, C.; °tthaddo, E.; °luddho, B. M.; °luddo, D. P. Pa. <sup>3</sup> om. Aa.

<sup>4</sup> tappati, Aa. (cp. *Dhammap. gāth.* 17); tapati all other MSS.

<sup>5</sup> tapaniyā, B. M. P. Pa. <sup>6</sup> °duccar°, B. <sup>7</sup> ca, M.

<sup>8</sup> °saṃhitam D. E. <sup>9</sup> dhammam, B. C. M.

<sup>10</sup> sopapajjatiti, M. <sup>11</sup> Cp. *Aṅguttara-nikāya*, II. 1, 4.

<sup>12</sup> atapaniyā, B. M. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> °tthaddho, C.; °tthaddo, E.; °luddho, B. P.; °luddo, D. M. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> tappati by conjecture; tapati all MSS., see *sutt.* 30.; A. does not explain this sutta. <sup>15</sup> Om. B. P. Pa.

dve dhammā atapaniyā<sup>1</sup> ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca,  
tatthetam iti vuccati :

Kāyaduccaritam hitvā  
vacīduccaritāni vā<sup>2</sup> |  
manoduccaritam hitvā  
yañcaññaṃ dosasaññaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

akatvākusalam<sup>4</sup> kammam<sup>5</sup>  
katvāna kusalam bahum |  
kāyassa bhedā sappañña  
saggaṃ so upapajjatīti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 4 ||

32. (Duk. I. 5) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā ti me sutam. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi saman-  
nāgato puggalo yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.  
Katamehi dvīhi? Pāpakena ca sīlena pāpikāya ca  
ditṭhiyā. Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi saman-  
nāgato puggalo yathābhatam<sup>6</sup> nikkhitto evam niraye ti.  
Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Pāpakena ca sīlena  
pāpikāya ca ditṭhiyā |  
etehi dvīhi dhammehi  
yo samannāgato naro |  
kāyassa bhedā duppañña  
nirayam so<sup>7</sup> upapajjatīti<sup>7</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 5 ||

33. (Duk. I. 6) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato  
puggalo yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge.<sup>8</sup> Katamehi

<sup>1</sup> atapaniyā, B. M. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> ca, B. M.

<sup>3</sup> oṣaṇhitam, M. ; yaṃ paññaṃ dosasaṃhitam, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> akatvā akusalam, B. D. E. P. Pa. <sup>5</sup> dhammam, C.

<sup>6</sup> Cp. *Aṅguttara-nikāya*, III. 10 ; 153.

<sup>7</sup> iti om. C. ; sopapajjatīti, M.

<sup>8</sup> sagge ti, C.

dvīhi? Bhaddakena ca sīlena bhaddikāya ca diṭṭhiyā. Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Bhaddakena ca sīlena  
bhaddikāya ca diṭṭhiyā |  
ete hi dvīhi dhammehi  
yo samannāgato naro |  
kāyassa bhedā sappañño  
saggaṃ so upapajjatīti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 6 ||

34. (Duk. I. 7) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Anātāpi<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu anottappi<sup>2</sup> abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Ātāpi<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu ottappi<sup>5</sup> bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo nibbānāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Anātāpi<sup>6</sup> anottappi<sup>7</sup>  
kusito hīnavīriyo<sup>8</sup> |  
yo thīnamiddhabahulo  
ahiriko<sup>9</sup> anādaro |  
abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu  
phuṭṭhum<sup>10</sup> sambodhim-uttamam ||

<sup>1</sup> i, M.; i, B. C. P. Pa.; anāgāmpī, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> i, C.; i, B. D. L. P. Pa.; anottāpi, M.

<sup>3</sup> i, M.; i, the other MSS.

<sup>4</sup> Om. C. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> i, C.; i, B. P. Pa.; ottāpi, M.; i, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> i, M.; i, the other MSS.

<sup>7</sup> i, all MSS. but M.; anottāpi, M.

<sup>8</sup> °vīriyo, C. D. E. M.; °vīriyo, B. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> ahiriko, C.; ahiriko, M.; °ahiriko, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> phuṭṭhum, M.; phuṭṭham the other MSS.; cp. sutt. 79, 80, 110.

Yo ca satimā <sup>1</sup> nipako jhāyī <sup>2</sup>  
 ātāpi <sup>3</sup> ottappī <sup>4</sup> ca appamatto |  
 samyojanam jātijarāya chetvā  
 idheva sambodhim-anuttaram <sup>5</sup> phuse ti ||  
 Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 7 ||

35. (Duk. I. 8) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
 arahatā ti me sutam. Nayidam bhikkhave brahmacariyam  
 vussati <sup>6</sup> jana ku ha na t t h a m <sup>7</sup> janalapanattham <sup>8</sup> lābha-  
 sakkārasilokānisamsattham <sup>9</sup> iti mam jano jānātū-ti. <sup>10</sup>  
 Atha kho idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam vussati samva-  
 ratthañca <sup>11</sup> pahānatthañcā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā  
 avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Samvarattham pahānattham  
 brahmacariyam anītiham <sup>12</sup> |  
 adesayī <sup>13</sup> so bhagavā  
 nibbānogadhagāminam ||  
 Esa maggo mahattehi <sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> matimā, C.

<sup>2</sup> jhāyī, M. Aa.; jhānalābhī, D. E., °i, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> °i, M.; °i, *the other MSS.*

<sup>4</sup> ottappī, M.; ottāpi, *the other MSS.*

<sup>5</sup> sambodhi anutt°, B. <sup>6</sup> vusati, P. Pa.; vasīti, C.

<sup>7</sup> naca ku°, B. C.

<sup>8</sup> janalap°, M. P. Pa. Aa.; na janalap°, D. E.; naca lap°, B.; om. C.

<sup>9</sup> I follow M. P. Pa. and Aa., *the other MSS. repeat na before lābhasakk°.*

<sup>10</sup> All MSS. except M. and Aa. repeat na before iti mam°.

<sup>11</sup> °tthaññeva, D. E.; samvayatañceva, P.; samvutañ-  
 ceva, Pa.

<sup>12</sup> anītiham, C. M.; anītiham, B.; anītiham, E.; anītibham,  
 D.; anihitam, P. Pa.; see *Journ. P. T. S.* 1886, p. 111.

<sup>13</sup> adesayī, C. D. E.; °i, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> mahattehi, C. D. E. Pa.; °tthehi, P.; mahantehīti (*sic!*)  
 mahā ātumehi, A.; mahantehi, B. M.



anuyāto mahesino <sup>1</sup> |  
 ye ye <sup>2</sup> taṃ paṭipajjanti  
 yathā buddhena desitaṃ |  
 dukkhassantaṃ karissanti  
 satthusāsanakārino ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 8 ||

36.<sup>3</sup> (Duk. I. 9) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Nayidaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vusati <sup>4</sup> jana ku ha na t t h a m <sup>5</sup> janalapanattham <sup>6</sup> lābhasak-kārasilokānisamsattham <sup>7</sup> iti maṃ jano jānātū-ti.<sup>8</sup> Atha kho idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati <sup>4</sup> abhiññatthañceva <sup>9</sup> pariññatthañcā-ti.<sup>10</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Abhiññattham pariññattham  
 brahmacariyaṃ anītiham <sup>11</sup> |  
 adesayī <sup>12</sup> so bhagavā  
 nibbānogadhaḡāminam ||

Esa maggo mahattehi <sup>13</sup>  
 anuyāto mahesino <sup>14</sup> |  
 ye ye taṃ paṭipajjanti  
 yathā buddhena desitaṃ |  
 dukkhassantaṃ karissanti  
 satthusāsanakārino ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 9 ||

37. (Duk. 10) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato

<sup>1</sup> °sinā, P. Pa.; mahesihi, D. E. <sup>2</sup> pi, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> See *sutt.* 35. <sup>4</sup> vusati, P. Pa. <sup>5</sup> naca ku°, B. C.

<sup>6</sup> janalap°, M.; na janalap°, D. E. P.; naca lap°, B. C.

<sup>7</sup> lābhasakk°, M.; na lābh°, D. E. P. Pa.; na ca lābh°, B. C. <sup>8</sup> iti maṃ°, M.; na iti maṃ°, the other MSS.

<sup>9</sup> °attaññeva, C.

<sup>10</sup> °attaññā ti, C.

<sup>11</sup> anihitaṃ, P. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> °ī, C. E.; °i, the other MSS.

<sup>13</sup> °tthehi, P.; mahantebhi, B. M. <sup>14</sup> mahesihi, D. E.

bhikkhu diṭṭhe-va<sup>1</sup> dhamme sukha s o m a n a s s a bahulo viharati, yoniso<sup>2</sup> āraddho hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya.<sup>3</sup> Kata-mehi dvihi? Saṃvejanīyesu<sup>4</sup> thānesu samvejanena samvegassa<sup>5</sup> ca yoniso padhānena.<sup>6</sup> Imehi kho bhikkhave dvihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭhe-va<sup>1</sup> dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoniso<sup>2</sup> āraddho hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Samvejanīyesu<sup>7</sup> thānesu  
samvijjethēva<sup>8</sup> paṇḍito |  
ātāpī<sup>9</sup> nipako bhikkhu  
paññāya samavekkhiya ||

Evam viharī<sup>9</sup> ātāpī<sup>9</sup>  
santavutti anuddhato |  
cetosamatham<sup>10</sup>-anuyutto  
khayaṃ dukkhassa pāpūne ti<sup>11</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 10 ||

Vaggo paṭhamo.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ceva, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> yoniso, C.; yonissa, M.; yonissayā, B.; yonīcassa, D. E. (yonic<sup>o</sup> the second time); yoniso cassa, P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> khayāya-ti, B. C. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> oyesu, B. C. M. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> For samvegassa A. mentions samvejītvā as another reading.

<sup>6</sup> padhānena ca, all MSS. except Aa. M.

<sup>7</sup> oyesu, B. C. P. Pa.; samvejanīyathānesu, M.

<sup>8</sup> samvijjethēva by conjecture; samvijjateva, M., also Aa.; but A. explains it by samvijjeyya and samvegamaṃ kareyya, mentioning samvijjītvā (sic!) as another reading; samvejethēva, D. E.; samvajjetha ca, P. Pa.; samvejateva, C.; samvejate ca, B.; cp. samvegatthāne samvijjanti, Dhammap. ed. Fausb. p. 120.

<sup>9</sup> oī, M.; oi, all other MSS.

<sup>10</sup> samacetopatham, E.; °vetopatham, D.

<sup>11</sup> pāpūnoti, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> tatiyo, M.; also B. C. P., but after the Uddāna; D. E. Pa. have only vaggo.

Tass-uddānam<sup>1</sup>:

Dve-me<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu (28, 29) tapaniṇā-<sup>3</sup>  
-tapaniṇā<sup>3</sup> (30, 31) parattheti<sup>4</sup> (32, 33) |  
[ātāpi<sup>5</sup> 34]<sup>5</sup> na kuhanā (35, 36) ca  
somanassena (37) te<sup>6</sup> dasā-ti<sup>6</sup> ||

38. (Duk. II. 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā-ti me sutam. Tathāgatam bhikkhave arahantam<sup>7</sup>  
sammāsambuddham dve vitakkā<sup>8</sup> bahulam<sup>8</sup> samudācaran-  
ti, khemo ca vitakko paviveko<sup>9</sup> ca. Abyābajjhārāmo<sup>10</sup> bhik-  
khav tathāgato abyābajjharato.<sup>11</sup> Tam-enam bhikkhave  
tathāgatam abyābajjhārāmam abyābajjharatam<sup>12</sup> ese-  
va<sup>13</sup> vitakko bahulam samudācarati: Imāyāham iriyāya na kiñci  
byābādhemi<sup>14</sup> tasam<sup>15</sup> vā thāvaram vā ti. Pavivekārāmo<sup>16</sup>  
bhikkhave tathāgato pavivekarato.<sup>17</sup> Tam-enam bhikkhave  
tathāgatam pavivekārāmam pavivekaratam<sup>18</sup> ese-  
va<sup>19</sup> vitakko bahulam samudācarati: Yam akusalam tam pahīnan-ti.  
Tasmā ti ha<sup>20</sup> bhikkhave tumhe pi<sup>21</sup> abyābajjhārāmā viha-

<sup>1</sup> Tassudānam (*sic*!) only in M.

<sup>2</sup> dve ca, M.; dve me ca, B. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> B. D. E. Pa. have only one tapaniṇā.

<sup>4</sup> parattheti, M.; ottehi, P. Pa.; ottehi, B. C.; padat-  
theti, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> ātāpi by conjecture; all MSS. have dve pādā.

<sup>6</sup> desitā, D. E. There is a better uddāna of these ten  
suttas after *sutt.* 47.

<sup>7</sup> arahatam, B.; arahantam tam, C.

<sup>8</sup> vitakkabahulā, C. <sup>9</sup> paviveko ca vitakko, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> Only M. has always abyābajjhā; the other MSS. have  
always abyāpajjhā. <sup>11</sup> ārato, B. C. P.

<sup>12</sup> āratam, B. P.; om., C.

<sup>13</sup> eso, P. (Pa. omits Tam-enam . . . samudācarati).

<sup>14</sup> byāpādhemi, Pa.; byāpā . . . (*corrupt*) P.; byāpā-  
dema, B. <sup>15</sup> tapam, B. C. <sup>16</sup> ārāmo, C. P.

<sup>17</sup> ārate, P. (*I do not mention all corruptions of Pa. and  
also of P. in this passage*). <sup>18</sup> āratam, B. <sup>19</sup> eso, Pa.

<sup>20</sup> tīhi, D. E. Pa.

<sup>21</sup> pi, D. E. M. Pa.; hi, B. C.

ratha abyābajjharatā.<sup>1</sup> Tesam vo <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave tumhākaṃ  
 abyābajjhārāmānaṃ <sup>3</sup> viharataṃ <sup>4</sup> abyābajjharatānaṃ <sup>5</sup>  
 eseva vitakko bahulaṃ samudācarissati <sup>6</sup>: Imāya mayam <sup>7</sup>  
 iriyāya na kiñci byābādhema <sup>8</sup> tasam <sup>9</sup> vā thāvaram vā ti.  
 Pavivekārāmā <sup>10</sup> bhikkhave viharatha <sup>11</sup> pavivekaratā. <sup>12</sup>  
 Tesam vo <sup>13</sup> bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pavivekārāmānaṃ viha-  
 rataṃ <sup>14</sup> pavivekaratānaṃ eseva <sup>15</sup> vitakko bahulaṃ samudā-  
 carissati <sup>16</sup>: kim <sup>17</sup> akusalaṃ kim <sup>18</sup> appahīnaṃ kim paja-  
 hāmā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti  
 vuccati:

Tathāgataṃ buddham-asayhasāhinaṃ <sup>19</sup>  
 duve vitakkā samudācaranti naṃ |  
 khemo vitakko paṭhamo udīrito  
 tato <sup>20</sup> viveko dutiyo pakāsito ||

Tamonudaṃ pāragataṃ <sup>21</sup> mahesiṃ <sup>22</sup>  
 tam <sup>23</sup> pattipattaṃ vasimaṃ <sup>24</sup> anāsavaṃ  
 vissantaram <sup>25</sup> taṇhakkhaye vimuttaṃ |  
 tam ve munim <sup>26</sup> antimadehadhārim <sup>27</sup>

<sup>1</sup> oāratā, B. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> A. has: tattha vo ti nipātamattaṃ; kho, B.

<sup>3</sup> oarām°, C. <sup>4</sup> viharati, D. E. <sup>5</sup> oārat°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> ocaratiti, B. Pa.; °cariyeti, P.

<sup>7</sup> imāyāhaṃ, D. E., om. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> byābādhemi, D. E.; byāpādema, B. C. P. (Pa. corrupt).

<sup>9</sup> tapam, B.; tam, C. <sup>10</sup> oarāmā, C. E. <sup>11</sup> Om. B.

<sup>12</sup> oāratā, P. Pa. <sup>13</sup> kho, B. <sup>14</sup> Om. C. M.

<sup>15</sup> evameva, C. <sup>16</sup> ocarissatiti, C. Pa.; °caratiti, B.

<sup>17</sup> kim, om. B. C. D. E. <sup>18</sup> kim, om. B. C.

<sup>19</sup> buddhasayham sāhinaṃ, D. E.; buddhasayhasāhinaṃ,  
 P.; C. is corrupt here. <sup>20</sup> tathā, P.; om. B. Pa.

<sup>21</sup> pāraṅg°, B. <sup>22</sup> mahesiṃ, M.; mahesi, the other MSS.

<sup>23</sup> naṃ, D. E. <sup>24</sup> vasimam, D. E.

<sup>25</sup> visant°, C.; vessant°, B. M. Aa.; vesant°, P. Pa.

<sup>26</sup> munim, M.; muni, D. Pa.; mūni, B.; munī, C.;  
 muṇi, E.; puni, P.

<sup>27</sup> oḍhārim, D. E. M.; oḍhāri, B. C. P. Pa.

mānamjaham<sup>1</sup> brūmi<sup>2</sup> jarāya pāraguṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

Sele<sup>4</sup> yathā pabbatamuddhani-tthito<sup>5</sup>  
yathā pi passe janatam samantato |  
tathūpamam dhammamayaṃ<sup>6</sup> sumedho<sup>7</sup>  
pāsādam-āruya<sup>8</sup> samantacakkhu<sup>9</sup> |  
sokāvatinṇam<sup>10</sup> janatam<sup>11</sup> apetasoko  
avekkhati<sup>12</sup> jātijarābhibhūtan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 1 ||

39. (Duk. II. 2) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa dve dhamma-desanā pariyāyena bhavanti. Katamā dve? Pāpam pāpakato<sup>13</sup> passathā-ti<sup>14</sup> ayam pathamā dhammadesanā. Pāpam pāpakato<sup>13</sup> disvā tattha nibbindatha virajjatha<sup>15</sup> vimuccathā-ti ayam dutiyā dhammadesanā. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa imā dve dhammadesanā pariyāyena bhavanti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Tathāgatassa buddhassa  
sabbabhūtānukampino |  
pariyāya<sup>16</sup>-vacanam passa<sup>17</sup>  
dve ca dhammā pakāsītā||

<sup>1</sup> māra°, P. Pa.; mārañca (*sic!*) Aa.; mājaham, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> brūha, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> pāraguṃ, C. M.; °gu, B.; °gam, D. E.; pārāṅguti, P.; pārāṅgati, Pa. *The same two pādas occur also in sutta 46.* <sup>4</sup> selo, C. D. E. <sup>5</sup> °thito, B. P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> dhammavaram, C. <sup>7</sup> sumedha, B. M. P. <sup>8</sup> āruya, B.

<sup>9</sup> °cakkhū, B. E. M.; cakkhum, C. <sup>10</sup> °kinṇam, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> janatam-ap°, D. E. M. P. Pa.; janatam mapetaṃ soko, C.

<sup>12</sup> apekkhati, D. E. *The third gāthā (Sele yathā, etc.) occurs also Brahma-Saṃyutta I. 9.*

<sup>13</sup> pāpato, D. E. <sup>14</sup> sampass°, B. <sup>15</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>16</sup> pariyāyena, P. Pa.

<sup>17</sup> passa, C. P. Pa. M. A.; cassa, D. E.; yassa, B.

Pāpakam passatha cekam<sup>1</sup>

tattha cāpi virajjatha |

tato virattacittāse<sup>2</sup>

dukkhassantam karissathā<sup>3</sup>-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 2 ||

40. (Duk. II. 3) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Avijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā<sup>4</sup> akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya, anvad-eva<sup>5</sup> ahirikaṁ anottappam. Vijjā ca kho bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā kusalanam dhammānam samāpattiya, anvad-eva hirottappan-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yā kāci-mā duggatiyo

asmim loke paramhi ca |

avijjāmūlakā sabbā

icchālobhasamussayā<sup>6</sup>||

Yato ca hoti pāpiccho

ahiriko<sup>7</sup> anādaro |

tato pāpam pasavati

apāyam tena<sup>8</sup> gacchati||

Tasmā chandañca<sup>9</sup> lobhañca<sup>10</sup>

avijjañca<sup>11</sup> virājayam<sup>12</sup> |

vijjam uppādayam<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu

sabbā duggatiyo jahe ti||

<sup>1</sup> cekam, M.; cekā, P. Pa.; chekā, D. E.; cetam, B. C.

<sup>2</sup> viratacittāya, D. E.; tatthevarattacittāse, Pa.; tatthevarattha°, P.

<sup>3</sup> kariyathāti, B. *The first half of the first gāthā occurs also Devatā-Samyutta 4, 5.*

<sup>4</sup> gamānam, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> See E. Müller, *Pali Gramm.*, p. 63.

<sup>6</sup> icchālokasamussayam, D. E.

<sup>7</sup> ahiriko, C.; ahiriko, M.; ahiriko, B. D. E. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> apāyantena, B. C. M. <sup>9</sup> candhā, C.; icchañca, D. E. Aa.

<sup>10</sup> lokañca, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> avijjāca, C. P. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> virājiyam, B. C.

<sup>13</sup> upādayam, M.; upādiyam, C.

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 3 ||

Paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ.

41. (Duk. II. 4) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Te bhikkhave sattā suparihinā ye ariyāya paññāya parihinā: te diṭṭhe ceva<sup>1</sup> dhamme dukkham viharanti,<sup>2</sup> savighātaṃ saupāyasaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā duggati<sup>3</sup> pātikañkhā. Te bhikkhave sattā aparihinā<sup>4</sup> ye ariyāya paññāya aparihinā: te diṭṭhe ceva<sup>1</sup> dhamme sukham viharanti, avighātaṃ anupāyasaṃ pariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa<sup>5</sup> bhedā param-maraṇā sugati<sup>6</sup> pātikañkhā ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:<sup>5</sup>

Paññāya parihānena<sup>7</sup>  
passa lokam sadevakam |  
niviṭṭhaṃ nāmarūpasmim  
idaṃ saccan-ti<sup>8</sup> maññati||

Paññā hi seṭṭhā<sup>9</sup> lokasmim  
yāyaṃ nibbedhagāmini<sup>10</sup> |  
yā ca sammā<sup>11</sup> pajānāti  
jātibhavaparikkhayaṃ||

Tesaṃ devā<sup>12</sup> manussā ca<sup>13</sup>  
sambuddhānaṃ satīmatam<sup>14</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> diṭṭheva, M.; *cp. sutt.* 29.

<sup>2</sup> B. *adds* ca.

<sup>3</sup> oṭim, B.; sugati, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> parihinā, B.

<sup>5</sup> kāyassa . . . vuccati *om.* D. E.

<sup>6</sup> suggaṭim, B.

<sup>7</sup> parihinena, C.; oḥinena, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> vuccanti, C.

<sup>9</sup> seṭṭha, C.; seṭṭham, B.

<sup>10</sup> oī, D. E. M.; oi, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> I follow M. and A.; M. has yāya sammā; A. has yā ca and sammā aviparītaṃ jānāti; C. has yā ca yasmā; the other MSS. have sā ca yasmā.

<sup>12</sup> deva, D. E. Pa. <sup>13</sup> vā, B.; vi, P.; manussānañca, Pa.

<sup>14</sup> sati°, B. P. Pa.

pihayanti sapaññānam<sup>1</sup>  
sarīrantimadhārinan-ti<sup>2</sup>||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 4 ||

42. (Duk. II. 5) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Dve-me bhikkhave sukkā d h a m m ā lokam pārenti. Katame dve<sup>3</sup>? Hiri ca ottappañca. Ime ce<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dve<sup>5</sup> sukkā dhammā lokam na pāleyyum, nayidha<sup>6</sup> paññāyetha mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulanīti vā ācariyabhariyā ti vā garūnam<sup>7</sup> dārā ti vā,<sup>8</sup> sambhedam loko agamissa<sup>9</sup> yathā ajelakā<sup>10</sup> kukkuṭasūkarā sonasiṅgālā.<sup>11</sup> Yasmā ca<sup>12</sup> kho bhikkhave ime dve sukkā dhammā lokam pārenti, tasmā paññāyati<sup>13</sup> mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulanīti vā ācariyabhariyā ti vā garūnam<sup>7</sup> dārā ti vā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Yesam ce<sup>14</sup> hiriottappam  
sabbadācana vijjati |  
vokkantā<sup>15</sup> sukkamulā te  
jātimaraṇagāmino||

Yesañca<sup>16</sup> hiriottappam  
sadā sammā<sup>17</sup> upatthitā |

<sup>1</sup> pihayanti supaññānam, D. E.; *all other MSS., including A, have pihanti hāsapaññānam*; A. *explains* . . . nibbāna-sacchikiriya hāsavedatutthipāmojjabahulatāya hāsapaññānam; pihanti<sup>hā</sup> seems to be an old corruption of pihayanti.

<sup>2</sup> sariyantimasariranti, B.; A. *has* antimasariradbāri-nam.  
<sup>3</sup> C. *adds* dhamme.

<sup>4</sup> ce, B. Pa.; se, P.; dve, C. M.; *om.* D. E.

<sup>5</sup> *Om.* M. <sup>6</sup> na idha, D. E. <sup>7</sup> gurunam, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> vā ti, C. <sup>9</sup> agamissa, D. E. M.; āgamissati, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> yathājelakā, B.; yathā ajelakā, C. D. E.

<sup>11</sup> sona, C.; ṇ, D. E. P. Pa.; sonā vā, B.; sigāla, E. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> *Om.* C. <sup>13</sup> saññ°, C.; paññāyetha, D. E. <sup>14</sup> ve, C.

<sup>15</sup> vokkantam, P.; vokkamanti, Pa. <sup>16</sup> *oce* M.

<sup>17</sup> dhammā, C. P. Pa.



virūḥabrahmacariyā

te santo khīṇapunabbhavā ti <sup>1</sup>||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 5 ||

43. (Duk. II. 6) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Atthi bhikkhave ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ akataṃ asaṅkhatam. No ce taṃ bhikkhave abhaviṣṣa<sup>2</sup> ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ akataṃ asaṅkhatam, nayidha jātassa<sup>3</sup> bhūtassa katassa saṅkhatassa nissaraṇam paññāyetha. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ akataṃ asaṅkhatam, tasmā jātassa bhūtassa katassa saṅkhatassa nissaraṇam paññāyetha-ti.<sup>4</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Jātaṃ bhūtaṃ samuppannam  
kataṃ saṅkhatam-addhuvam<sup>5</sup> |  
jarāmaranasaṅkhatam  
rogaṇiḷam<sup>6</sup> pabhaṅguṇam |  
āhāranettippabhavam<sup>7</sup>  
nālam tad-abhinanditum||

Tassa nissaraṇam santam  
atakkāvacaram<sup>8</sup> dhuvam<sup>9</sup> |  
ajātaṃ asamuppannam  
asokam virajam padam<sup>10</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> This is the reading of A. and of D. E. P. Pa. (khāṇa°, D. E.); B. C. M. have tesam khīṇā punabbhavā ti.

<sup>2</sup> abhaviṣṣā, B.

<sup>3</sup> nayidhammajātassa, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> paññāyatiti, M.

<sup>5</sup> andhuvam, C.; adhuvam, B.

<sup>6</sup> ṇiḷam, M.; ṇiḍam, C.; ṇiddam, P. Pa. and A.; ṇiddham, B.; vogaṇinam, D. E. (also the preceding words are corrupt in D. E.); A. has akkhirogādinam anekesaṃ rogādinam pulavakan-ti (sic!) roganidā (sic!); cp. Dh. gāth., 148; Child. Dict. s. v. niḍham.

<sup>7</sup> āhārenetti°, C.; āhārenetthi°, B.; āhāranettippabhavanam, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> atakkarajaram, C.

<sup>9</sup> param, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> pajam, C.

nirodho dukkhadhammānaṃ  
sañkhārūpasamo sukho ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 6 ||

44. (Duk. II. 7) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Dve-mā bhikkhave nibbāna-dhātuyo. Katamā dve? Saupādisesā ca<sup>1</sup> nibbānadhātu anupādisesā ca<sup>2</sup> nibbānadhātu. Katamā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave saupādisesā nibbānadhātu? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araham hoti khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho<sup>4</sup> parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano<sup>5</sup> sammadaññāvimutto. Tassa tiṭṭhanteva pañcendriyāni yesam avighātattā<sup>6</sup> manāpāmanāpaṃ paccanubhoti, sukhadukkham patisamvediyati.<sup>7</sup> Tassa yo<sup>8</sup> rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo, ayam vuccati bhikkhave saupādisesā nibbānadhātu. Katamā ca bhikkhave anupādisesā nibbānadhātu? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araham hoti khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho<sup>9</sup> parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto. Tassa idheva bhikkhave sabbavedayitāni<sup>10</sup> anabhinanditāni sītibhavissanti,<sup>11</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave anupādisesā nibbānadhātu. Imā kho bhikkhave dve nibbānadhātuyo ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Duve imā<sup>12</sup> cakkhumatā pakāsītā  
nibbānadhātū<sup>13</sup> anissitena tādinaṃ |  
ekā hi dhātu<sup>14</sup> idha diṭṭhadhammikā  
saupādisesā bhavanettisaṅkhayā |

<sup>1</sup> Om. D. E. Pa.      <sup>2</sup> Om. D. E.      <sup>3</sup> B. M. add ca.

<sup>4</sup> °padattho B.      <sup>5</sup> °saññ° B. C. M.

<sup>6</sup> °tthā C. P., avigata°, P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> °iyāti, D. E. ; °vedeti, M. Aa.

<sup>8</sup> yo C. M. P. (Pa. has royāgakkhayo) and A. ; kho, B. ;  
om. D. E.      <sup>9</sup> °padattho, B.

<sup>10</sup> devayitāni (without sabba), B.      <sup>11</sup> sīrio, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> duve imā, M. ; dve imā, B. C. P. Pa. ; dvemā, D. E.

<sup>13</sup> °ū, M. ; °u, the other MSS.

<sup>14</sup> °ū, M.

anupādisesā pana samparāyikā <sup>1</sup>  
yamhi nirujjhanti bhavāni <sup>2</sup> sabbaso||

Ye etad-aññāya padam asaṅkhatam  
vimuttacittā <sup>3</sup> bhavanettisaṅkhayā |  
te <sup>4</sup> dhammasārādhigamā <sup>5</sup> khaye ratā <sup>5</sup>  
pahamsu <sup>6</sup> te sabbabhavāni tādino ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 7 ||

45. (Duk. II. 8) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Paṭisallānārāmā bhikkhave viharatha paṭisallānaratā, <sup>7</sup> ajjhataṃ cetosamatham-anuyuttā <sup>8</sup> anirākatajjhānā <sup>9</sup> vipassanāya samannāgatā brūhetā <sup>10</sup> suññāgārānam. <sup>11</sup> Paṭisallānārāmānam bhikkhave viharataṃ <sup>12</sup> paṭisallānaratānam ajjhataṃ cetosamatham-anuyuttānam anirākatajjhānānam <sup>13</sup> vipassanāya samannāgatānam brūhetānam <sup>14</sup> suññāgārānam dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham, diṭṭhe-va <sup>15</sup> dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese <sup>16</sup> anāgāmitā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Ye santacittā nipakā  
satimanto ca jhāyino |

<sup>1</sup> oāyikamhi, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> kavāni, C.

<sup>3</sup> vimutta°, M. A.; vimutti°, the other MSS. <sup>4</sup> ete, C.

<sup>5</sup> The correct reading only in M. and A.; dhammā, B. C. Pa.; °sārādhigamakkhaye, Pa.; °cārādhigamakkh°, P.; °sārādhitamakkh°, D. E.; °sārādhikammakkhareyatā, B.; sārathikammakkhaye rathā, C.

<sup>6</sup> pajahimsu, P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> °ratānam, C.

<sup>8</sup> cet° anuy° anirāgatamanuyuttā, Pa.; anirāgamanuyuttā, C. <sup>9</sup> °jjhānānam, B.; aniyākatajjhānā, C.

<sup>10</sup> brūhetā, C. M. P. Pa. (for brūhetāro which occurs several times in A.); brūhetānam, B.; brūhitu, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> suññākarānam, C.

<sup>12</sup> viharatha, B. C.

<sup>13</sup> ariyākata°, B.; nirākata°, P. Pa. <sup>14</sup> brūhetā, P. Pa.

<sup>15</sup> ceva, B.

<sup>16</sup> °sesā, D. E.

sammā dhammaṃ vipassanti  
kāmesu anapekkhino <sup>1</sup> ||

Appamādaratā santā  
pamāde bhayadassino |  
abhabbā parihānāya  
nibbānasseva santike ti || <sup>2</sup>

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 8 ||

46. (Duk. II. 9) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-hatā ti me sutam. Sikkhānisamsā bhikkhave viharatha, paññuttarā vimuttisārā <sup>3</sup> satādhipeyyā. Sikkhānisamsānaṃ bhikkhave viharataṃ paññuttarānaṃ vimuttisārānaṃ <sup>4</sup> satādhipeyyānaṃ dvinnam phalānaṃ añña-taraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkham : diṭṭhe-va dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese <sup>5</sup> anāgāmitā ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Paripunnasekhaṃ apahānadhammaṃ <sup>6</sup>  
paññuttaram jātikhayantadassim <sup>7</sup>  
tam <sup>7</sup> ve munim <sup>8</sup> antimadehadrārim <sup>9</sup>  
mānaṃjaham <sup>10</sup> brūmi jarāya pāraguṃ || <sup>11</sup>

Tasmā sadā <sup>12</sup> jhānaratā samāhitā

<sup>1</sup> anup°, B. ; anipekkhano, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> The second gāthā, with slight variations, occurs also  
Dhp. gāth. 32. <sup>3</sup> vimuttiharā, B. ; °yāra, C.

<sup>4</sup> °harānaṃ, B. ; C. has vim° after satādhipe°. <sup>5</sup> °sesā, B.

<sup>6</sup> apahāna°, M. P. ; appahāna°, A. ; asahāna°, D. E. ;  
pahāna°, B. C. ; A. has pahānadhammo kuppadhammo . . .  
akuppadhammo appahānadhammo ; the metre is in favour of  
apahāna°, see also jātikhaya° in the same verse.

<sup>7</sup> °dassim, M. ; °i, the other MSS. ; dassitam | ve, B. ;  
dassitam sa ve, C. <sup>8</sup> munim, M. ; °i the other MSS.

<sup>9</sup> °dhārim, M. ; °i the other MSS.

<sup>10</sup> °tahaṃ, D. E. ; mānajaṃ, P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> °gaṃ, D. E. The last two pādas occur also in sutta 38.

<sup>12</sup> tasmā ratā jh°, D. E. ; sadā jjh°, B.

ātāpino jātikhayantadassino |  
 māraṃ sasenāṃ abhibbhuyya <sup>1</sup> bhikkhavo <sup>2</sup>  
 bhavatha <sup>3</sup> jātimaraṇassa pāragā ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 9 ||

47. (Duk. II. 10) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Jāgaro cassa <sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sato <sup>5</sup> sampajāno samāhito pamudito <sup>6</sup> vippassanno <sup>7</sup> ca tattha kālavipassī <sup>8</sup> ca kusalesu dhammesu. Jāgarassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato satassa sampajānassa samāhitassa pamuditassa <sup>9</sup> vippassannassa <sup>10</sup> tattha kālavipassino kusalesu dhammesu dvinnam phalaṇam aññataram phalaṃ pātikaṇkham : diṭṭhe-va dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese <sup>11</sup> anāgāmitā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Jāgarantā suṇāth-etam <sup>12</sup>  
 ye suttā te pabujjhatha <sup>13</sup> |  
 suttā <sup>14</sup> jāgaritam seyyo <sup>15</sup>  
 natthi jāgarato bhayaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> obbhūyya, B. P.

<sup>2</sup> oye, D. E. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> bhavatha, B. D. E. and A.; avatha, P. Pa.; bhavetha, C.; bhavatta, M.; bhavetha *would suit the metre*.

<sup>4</sup> cassa, B. M. P. and A (casaddo sampiṇḍanatto . . . assā-ti siyā bhaveyya), casatassa, C. Pa.; passa, D. E. A mentions as another reading Jāgaro va bhikkhu vihareyyā-ti, which is in strict accordance with the following Jāgarassa . . . viharato; after vippassanno A. has . . . assā-tisam-bandho vihareyyā-ti vā.

<sup>5</sup> yato, C. <sup>6</sup> ca. mudito, B.; samudito pāmojjabahulo, A.

<sup>7</sup> vipassanno, C.; vipassano, D. E. <sup>8</sup> kāyavipassī, B. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> samuditassa, C.; mūdītāya, B.

<sup>10</sup> vipassannassa, C.; vipassanassa, D. E. <sup>11</sup> ośesā, B.

<sup>12</sup> suṇāyesam, B.; jāgarante sukāyetam, C.

<sup>13</sup> te pab°, M. P. Pa., and Aa; te ca b°, D. E.; te samb°, B. C. (C. om. te).

<sup>14</sup> sutta, B. C.

<sup>15</sup> jāgaratasseyyo, D. E.; jāgariyam, P. Pa.

Yo jāgaro ca satimā sampajāno  
 samāhito mudito <sup>1</sup> vippassanno <sup>2</sup> ca <sup>3</sup> |  
 kālena so sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno <sup>4</sup>  
 ekodibhūto <sup>5</sup> vihane tamaṃ so||

Tasmā have jāgariyaṃ bhajetha  
 ātāpi <sup>6</sup> bhikkhu nipako jhānalābhī <sup>7</sup> |  
 samyojanaṃ jātijārāya chetvā  
 idheva sambodhim <sup>8</sup>-anuttaraṃ phuse ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 10 ||

48. (Duk. II. 11) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
 arahatā ti me sutam. Dve-me bhikkhave a p ā y i k ā <sup>9</sup>  
 nerayikā idam-appahāya.<sup>10</sup> Katame dve? Yo abrahma-  
 cārī <sup>11</sup> brahmācārī <sup>12</sup> paṭiñño, yo ca paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ  
 brahmacariyaṃ carantaṃ amūlakena abrahmacariyena  
 anuddhamseti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve <sup>13</sup> apāyikā <sup>9</sup> nerayikā  
 idam-appahāyā <sup>10</sup>-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthe-  
 tam iti vuccati:

Abhūtavādī nirayaṃ upeti  
 yo vāpi <sup>14</sup> katvā na karomi cāha <sup>15</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> mudita, P.; om. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> vippasso, Pa.; avippasso, P.; vipasso, C.; vipassī, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> ca om. D. E.

<sup>4</sup> parissamaṃso, C.

<sup>5</sup> ekodhi°, B. C.; ekovi°, D. E.—*The metre of the second gāthā is irregular; I follow M.; B. marks Yo jāgaro . . . dhammaṃ as four anushtubh pādas, the other MSS. have no punctuation.*

<sup>6</sup> oi all MSS.

<sup>7</sup> oi, D. M.; oi, the other MSS.

<sup>8</sup> obodhi, B.

<sup>9</sup> apāyikā, M.

<sup>10</sup> idappo, D. E.; idhamappo, B.

<sup>11</sup> oi, P. Pa.; om. B. C.

<sup>12</sup> oi, M.; oi, B. C. P. Pa.; om. D. E.

<sup>13</sup> Om. C.—*The following three gāthās occur also Dhṛp. gāth. 306-308.*

<sup>14</sup> cāpi, P. Pa.

<sup>15</sup> na karomi cāha, M.; na karomīti cāhaṃ, P. Pa.; vāha, D. E.; karomi (without na) tiha, C.; na karomi hi āha, B.; A. has yo vā pana pāpakammaṃ katvā nāhaṃ etaṃ karomīti āha. See Fausböll, Dhṛp. p. 394.

ubho pi te pecca <sup>1</sup> samā bhavanti  
nīhīnakammā manujā parattha||

kāsāvakanthā bahavo  
pāpadhammā asaṇṇatā |  
pāpā pāpehi kammehi  
nirayan-te upapajjare||

Seyyo ayogulo <sup>2</sup> bhutto  
tatto <sup>3</sup> aggisikhūpamo |  
yañce <sup>4</sup> bhuñjeyya dussilo  
ratthapiṇḍam asaṇṇato ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti.

49. (Duk. II. 12) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Dvīhi bhikkhave diṭṭhi-gatehi pariyuṭṭhitā devamanussā oliyanti <sup>5</sup> eke atidhāvanti <sup>6</sup> eke <sup>6</sup> cakkhumanto ca <sup>6</sup> passanti. Kathaṇca bhikkhave oliyanti <sup>7</sup> eke? Bhavarāmā <sup>8</sup> bhikkhave devamanussā bhavaratā bhavasammuditā <sup>9</sup>, tesam bhavanirodhāya dhamme desiya-māne cittaṃ <sup>10</sup> na <sup>10</sup> pakkhandati <sup>11</sup> na pasīdati <sup>12</sup> na santiṭṭhati nādhimuccati, <sup>13</sup> evaṃ kho bhikkhave oliyanti <sup>14</sup> eke. Kathaṇca bhikkhave atidhāvanti <sup>15</sup> eke? Bhaveneva kho pa-neke atṭhiyamānā <sup>16</sup> harāyamānā <sup>17</sup> jigucchamānā <sup>18</sup> vibhavam

<sup>1</sup> pacca, B. C. P. Pa.      <sup>2</sup> ogulo, D. E.; ayyogulho, B.

<sup>3</sup> attho, C.    <sup>4</sup> yañca, C.—*The last gāthā occurs also sutt. 91.*

<sup>5</sup> oliyo, E. Aa.      <sup>6</sup> om. D. E.      <sup>7</sup> oliyo, C. E.

<sup>8</sup> bhavarāmā, B. D. E. M.      <sup>9</sup> samuditā, B.

<sup>10</sup> na cittaṃ, M.      <sup>11</sup> ondhati, C. Aa.

<sup>12</sup> na sampasīdati, D. E.; nappasidetī, Pa.; om. C.

<sup>13</sup> omuccati, B. P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> oliyo, E.—*In Pa. a large piece is left out here (from kho bhikkhave to arūpadhātu in sutt. 51).*

<sup>15</sup> abhibhavanti, B.

<sup>16</sup> For atṭhiyati see *Journ. P. T. S.*, 1886, p. 104; atthiya-mānā ti (*sic!*) . . . pīliyamānā, A.

<sup>17</sup> A explains harāyo by lajjamānā.

<sup>18</sup> jikucch°, B.; jikuñ°, P.; jigucchayamānā, D. E.

abhinandanti. Yato kira bho ayam attho <sup>1</sup> kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā uccijjati vinassati na hoti param-maraṇā, etam santam etam paṇitam <sup>2</sup> etam yathāvan-ti,<sup>3</sup> evam kho bhikkhave atidhāvanti eke. Kathaṇca bhikkhave cakkhumanto passanti? Idha bhikkhu bhūtam bhūtato passati, bhūtam <sup>4</sup> bhūtato disvā bhūtassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti, evam kho bhikkhave cakkhumanto <sup>5</sup> passantīti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Ye <sup>6</sup> bhūtam bhūtato disvā  
bhūtassa ca atikkamam |  
yathābhūte <sup>7</sup> vimuccanti  
bhavatanhāparikkhayā||

Sace <sup>8</sup> bhūtapariñño so <sup>9</sup>  
vītatanho <sup>10</sup> bhavābhavē |  
bhūtassa vibhavā bhikkhu  
nāgacchati <sup>11</sup> punabbhavan-ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 12 || <sup>12</sup>

Dukanipātam niṭṭhitam.

Tassuddānam :

Dve indriyā (28, 29) dve tapaniyā (30, 31)  
sīlena apare <sup>13</sup> duve (32, 33) |  
anottappi <sup>14</sup> (34) kuhanā dve <sup>15</sup> ca <sup>15</sup> (35, 36)

<sup>1</sup> atthā, M. ; attā, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> paṇī, C. Aa.

<sup>3</sup> etam yathāvantī, D. ; yathāvantī, E. M. ; yathā etam ca dhāvanti, P. ; yathā ca etam dhāvanti, C. ; °atidhāvanti, B.

<sup>4</sup> Om. C. D. E. P.

<sup>5</sup> C. M. P. add ca ; B. adds va.

<sup>6</sup> yo, M.

<sup>7</sup> yathābhūtam, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> save, M. ; bhavē, D. E. ; A has sace ti nipātamattam.

<sup>9</sup> yo, Aa ; °pariññā yo, C. ; °pariyoso, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> vīgatatanho, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> nāgacchantī, C.

<sup>12</sup> The final sentence only in M.

<sup>13</sup> apareṇa, D. E.

<sup>14</sup> anottāpi, B. D. E. P. ; °ī, M.

<sup>15</sup> ceva, C.



saṃvejanīyena (37) te dasa<sup>1</sup> ||  
 vitakkā<sup>2</sup> (38) desanā (39) vijjā<sup>3</sup> (40)  
 paññā (41) dhammena (42) pañcamam |  
 ajātam (43) dhātu (44) sallānam (45)  
 sikkhā (46) jāgariyena ca (47) |  
 apāya (48) ditthiyā ceva (49)  
 bāvisati pakāsītā ti ||

[Tikanipāto.]

50. (Tik. I. 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tini<sup>4</sup>-māni bhikkhave akusalamūlāni. Katamāni tini<sup>4</sup>? Lobho akusalamūlam, doso akusalamūlam, moho akusalamūlam, imāni kho bhikkhave tini<sup>5</sup> akusalamūlāni. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :<sup>6</sup>

Lobho doso ca moho ca  
 purisam<sup>7</sup> pāpacetasam |  
 himsanti attasambhūtā<sup>8</sup>  
 tacasāram va samphalan<sup>9</sup>-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||<sup>11</sup>||<sup>6</sup>

51. (Tik. I. 2) <sup>10</sup>Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tisso imā bhikkhave dhātuyo. Katamā tisso? Rūpadhātu arūpadhātu nirodhadhātu, imā<sup>11</sup> kho bhikkhave tisso dhātuyo ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Rūpadhātupariññāya  
 arūpesu asanñhitā |

<sup>1</sup> terasa, B. C. P.      <sup>2</sup> vitakka, D. E.      <sup>3</sup> visajjā, B.

<sup>4</sup> tini, C. E.

<sup>5</sup> tīni, E.

<sup>6</sup> The formulas Etam-attham and Ayam-pi only in M. ; D. E. has —pe—. The same gāthā occurs in the Kosala-saṃyutta I. 2 (ed. Feer p. 70) and III. 3 (ibid. p. 98).

<sup>7</sup> pūrisam, B.

<sup>8</sup> atthasambho, B.

<sup>9</sup> samphalan-ti, E. M. and Kos.-s. ; saphalo, B. D. P. ; sabalan-ti, C.

<sup>10</sup> The formulas Vuttam hetam, Etam-attham, Ayam-pi only in M.

<sup>11</sup> ime, B. C.

nīrodhe ye vimuccanti <sup>1</sup>  
te janā maccuhāyino <sup>2</sup>||

Kāyena amatam dhātum  
phassayitvā <sup>3</sup> nirūpadhim <sup>4</sup> |  
upadhippatinissaggam <sup>5</sup>  
sacchikatvā <sup>6</sup> anāsavo |  
deseti sammāsambuddho  
asokam virajam padan-ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 2 ||

52 (Tik. I. 3) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam. Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā. Katamā <sup>7</sup>  
tisso? Sukhā <sup>8</sup> vedanā dukkhā <sup>9</sup> vedanā adukkhamasukhā <sup>10</sup>  
vedanā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti. Etam-attham  
bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Samāhito sampajāno  
sato buddhassa sāvako |  
vedanā ca pajānāti  
vedanānañca sambhavam||

yattha <sup>11</sup> cetā <sup>12</sup> nirujjhanti  
maggañca khayagāminam |  
vedanānam khayā bhikkhu  
nicchāto <sup>13</sup> parinibbuto ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 3 ||

<sup>1</sup> vimuñcanti, B.

<sup>2</sup> hāyino ti, B. C.

<sup>3</sup> phassayitvā, P.; phuss°, B. and Aa.; phusayitvā, M.;  
pass°, C. D. E. <sup>4</sup> nirūpadhim, D. E. M.; °dhi, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> upadhipp°, M.; the other MSS. only one p; D. E. omit  
upadhi.

<sup>6</sup> °katvāna, B.; acaletvā, Pa. The same gāthās in sutt. 73.

<sup>7</sup> Katame, C.

<sup>8</sup> sukha, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> dukkha, B. D. E. P.; om. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> °kha, Pa.

<sup>11</sup> yatta, B. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> cittā, C.

<sup>13</sup> nijjhāto, C.; for nicchāto (i.e. nittanho, A.) cp. chāto  
“hungry” in Child. Dict. For the same gāthās cp. sutt. 54 and  
56.

53. (Tik. I. 4) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā. Katamā<sup>1</sup> tisso? Sukhā<sup>2</sup> vedanā dukkhā<sup>2</sup> vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā.<sup>3</sup> Sukhā bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> vedanā dukkhato daṭṭhabbā, dukkhā vedanā sallato daṭṭhabbā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato daṭṭhabbā. Yato kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhā<sup>6</sup> vedanā dukkhato diṭṭhā hoti, dukkhā<sup>7</sup> vedanā sallato diṭṭhā hoti, adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato diṭṭhā hoti, ayam<sup>8</sup> vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo sammaddaso,<sup>9</sup> acchejji<sup>10</sup> taṇham<sup>11</sup> vivattayi<sup>12</sup> saṃyojanam, sammāmānābhisamayā<sup>13</sup> antam-akāsi dukkhassā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Yo sukham dukkhato dakkhi<sup>14</sup>  
dukkham-addakkhi<sup>15</sup> sallato |  
adukkhamasukham santam<sup>16</sup>  
addakkhi nam<sup>17</sup> aniccato||

sa ve<sup>18</sup> sammaddaso<sup>19</sup> bhikkhu  
yato tattha vimuccati |  
abhiññāvosito<sup>20</sup> santo  
sa ve<sup>21</sup> yogātigo<sup>22</sup> muniti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 4 ||

<sup>1</sup> katame, C.

<sup>2</sup> dukkhā . . . sukhā, C.

<sup>3</sup> vedanā ti, M.

<sup>4</sup> om. C.

<sup>5</sup> yato ca kho, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> sukha, B.

<sup>7</sup> dukkha, Pa.

<sup>8</sup> ayañca, C.

<sup>9</sup> Cp. skr. samyagdr̥; sammaddaso, C. M. P. Pa.; sammaddo, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> acchejja, C.; acchecchi, D. E.; acchanti, B.

<sup>11</sup> taṇhā, B. C.

<sup>12</sup> vitattayi, P.; vijjayi, Pa.

<sup>13</sup> sammaddaso sammām°, D. E.

<sup>14</sup> dassikkhi, P.; adassi, Pa.; adda, D. E.

<sup>15</sup> addhakkhi, P.

<sup>16</sup> santattam, Pa.

<sup>17</sup> adakkhi, M.; addakkhiṇam, D. E.; adakkhiṇam, C.

<sup>18</sup> ve, D. M.; ce, B. C. E. P. Pa.

<sup>19</sup> sammaddaso, C.

<sup>20</sup> °vosito, C.; °tosato, B.; °pariyosito, P. Pa.

<sup>21</sup> sa ce, B. C.; satha, P.; om. Pa.

<sup>22</sup> yogātigo, B. M. P.; °ātiko, Pa.; °ātibho, B.; °ānito, D.; °atiso, E.; saṃgātiso, C.; saṃyato yatatto abhiññā-pariyosito santo yogātiko muniti, Pa.—The second gāthā occurs also in the sutt. 72 and 85.

54. (Tik. I. 5) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā. Katamā tisso? Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā, imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Samāhito sampajāno  
sato buddhassa sāvako |  
esanā ca pajānāti  
esanānañca sambhavam||

yattha <sup>1</sup> cetā nirujjhanti  
maggañca khayagāminam |  
esanānam khayā bhikkhu  
nicchāto <sup>2</sup> parinibbuto ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 5 ||

55. (Tik. I. 6) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā. Katamā tisso? Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā,<sup>3</sup> imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Kāmesanā bhavesanā  
brahmacariyesanā saha |  
itisaccaparāmāso <sup>4</sup>  
ditthiṭṭhānā <sup>5</sup> samussayā <sup>6</sup> ||

Sabbarāgavirattassa <sup>7</sup>  
taṇhakkhayavimuttino <sup>8</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> yassa, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> nijjhāto, C.; nicchato ca, D. E. *For the same gāthās*  
*cp. sutt. 52 and 56.*

<sup>3</sup> esanā saha, B. (*as in the first gāthā*).

<sup>4</sup> saccam°, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> B. C. add ca.

<sup>6</sup> samussanā, B. C.

<sup>7</sup> ottāya, C.

<sup>8</sup> vimuttino, D. E. P. Pa.; vimuttito (*sic!*) arahato, A.;  
vimuttiyā, B. C. M. (taṇhakkharā°, B.).

esanā paṭinissatṭhā<sup>1</sup>  
 diṭṭhiṭṭhānā<sup>2</sup> samūhatā<sup>3</sup> |  
 esanānam khayā bhikkhu  
 nirāso<sup>4</sup> akathamkathī<sup>5</sup> ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 6 ||

56. (Tik. I. 7) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tayo me bhikkhave āsavā. Katame tayo? Kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo, ime kho bhikkhave tayo āsavā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Samāhito sampajāno  
 sato buddhassa<sup>6</sup> sāvako<sup>6</sup> |  
 āsave ca<sup>7</sup> pajānāti  
 āsavānañca<sup>8</sup> sambhavam ||

yattha cetā nirujjhanti  
 maggañca<sup>9</sup> khayagāminam |  
 āsavānam khayā bhikkhu  
 nicchāto<sup>10</sup> parinibbuto ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 7 ||

57. (Tik. I. 8) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tayo me bhikkhave āsavā. Katame tayo? Kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo, ime kho bhikkhave tayo āsavā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Yassa kāmāsavo khīno

<sup>1</sup> °nissaggā, C. ; °nisaggā, P. Pa      <sup>2</sup> diṭṭhesanā, B. M.

<sup>3</sup> samuhitā, B.

<sup>4</sup> nivāso, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> akatamkathī, B. C. E. M. ; °kati, P.

<sup>6</sup> sambuddhasāvako, C.      <sup>7</sup> ce, C. Pa.      <sup>8</sup> āsavānasa, C.

<sup>9</sup> maggañcassa, Pa.

<sup>10</sup> nijjhāto, C. *For the same gāthās cp. sutt. 52 and 54.*

avijjā ca <sup>1</sup> virājitā |  
 bhavāsavo <sup>2</sup> parikkhīṇo  
 vippamutto nirūpadhi <sup>3</sup> |  
 dhāreti <sup>4</sup> antimaṃ dehaṃ  
 jetvā māraṃ savāhanan-ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 8 ||

58. (Tik. I. 9) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tisso imā bhikkhave taṇhā. Katamā tisso? Kāmatanā bhavatanā vibhavatanā, imā <sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhave tisso taṇhā ti.<sup>5</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Taṇhāyogena samyuttā  
 rattacittā bhavābhavā |  
 te yogayuttā māraṃ  
 ayogakkhemino <sup>6</sup> janā |  
 sattā gacchanti samsāraṃ  
 jātimaraṇagāmino ||

Ye ca taṇham pahantvāna <sup>7</sup>  
 vitatanā <sup>8</sup> bhavābhavā |  
 te ca <sup>9</sup> pāraṃgatā <sup>10</sup> loke  
 ye pattā <sup>11</sup> āsavakkhayan-ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 9 ||

59. (Tik. I. 10) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato

<sup>1</sup> va, P. ; om. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> bhavābhavo, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> nirūpadhi, B. C. D. E. M. ; niruppadhi, Pa. ; niyupadhi, P.

<sup>4</sup> dhārenti, B. <sup>5</sup> imā . . . taṇhā ti om. B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> °kkhemīyo, C. ; °kkhemāye, B.

<sup>7</sup> pahantāna, M. P. ; pahatvāna, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> vitatanā bhav°, D. E. P. Pa. ; nittanā ca bh°, C. ; nitanā, B. M.

<sup>9</sup> te ve, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> pāraṃkatā, B. ; pāragatā, D. E. <sup>11</sup> sattā, B. C. Pa.

bhikkhu atikkamma<sup>1</sup> mārādheyyaṃ ādicco va virocati. Katamehi tīhi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena<sup>2</sup> sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena<sup>2</sup> samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena<sup>2</sup> paññakkhandhena<sup>3</sup> samannāgato hoti, imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu atikkamma<sup>4</sup> mārādheyyaṃ ādicco va<sup>5</sup> virocātīti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tathhetam itī vuccati:

Silaṃ samādhi paññā ca  
yassa ete subhāvītā<sup>6</sup> |  
atikkamma<sup>7</sup> mārādheyyaṃ  
ādicco va virocātīti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā itī me sutan-ti<sup>8</sup> || 10 ||

Vaggo paṭhamo.

Uddānaṃ.

Mūladhātu<sup>9</sup> (50, 51) atha vedanā duve (52, 53)  
esanā ca<sup>10</sup> duve (54, 55) āsavā<sup>11</sup> duve (56, 57) |  
tanhāto ca (58) atha mārādheyyato<sup>12</sup> (59)  
vaggam-āhu paṭhamantimuttaman-ti<sup>13</sup>||

60. (Tik. II. 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tīpi-māni<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave puñña-kiriya-vatthūni.<sup>15</sup> Katamāni tīpi? Dānamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthu<sup>15</sup> sīlamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthu<sup>15</sup> bhāvanāmayam puññakiriya-vatthu,<sup>15</sup> imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi puññakiriya-vatthūnīti.<sup>15</sup> Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tathhetam itī vuccati:

<sup>1</sup> atikkama, P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> asekkhena, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> paññakkh°, D. E. <sup>4</sup> atikkama, B. P. Pa. <sup>5</sup> ca va, B.

<sup>6</sup> sabh°, D. E.; subhāsītā, C. <sup>7</sup> atikkama, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ayam-pi° only in M. <sup>9</sup> mūlaṃdhātū, P.; om. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> ca om. D. E. <sup>11</sup> āsavā ca, B.

<sup>12</sup> mārādheyyo, C.; raveyyato, D. E.

<sup>13</sup> uttaman-ti, M.; the other MSS. omit ti; paṭhamanta-muttamaṃ, D. E.

<sup>14</sup> māni om. B.

<sup>15</sup> °kiriya°, D. E.; °kriya, M.

Puññam-eva so sikkheyya <sup>1</sup>  
 āyataggam sukhindriyam <sup>2</sup> |  
 dānañca samacariyañca  
 mettacittañca bhāvaye||

Ete dhamme bhāvayitvā  
 tayo sukhasamuddaye <sup>3</sup> |  
 abyāpajjham sukham lokam  
 paṇḍito upapajjatīti <sup>4</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 1 ||

61. (Tik. II. 2) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
 ti me sutam. Tiṇi-māni bhikkhave cakkhūni. Katamāni  
 tiṇi? Maṃsacakkhu dibbacakkhu paññācakkhu, imāni  
 kho bhikkhave tiṇi cakkhūni. Etam-attham bhagavā  
 avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati : <sup>5</sup>

Maṃsacakkhu dibbacakkhu <sup>6</sup>  
 paññācakkhu <sup>6</sup> anuttaram |  
 etāni tiṇi cakkhūni  
 akkhāsi purisuttamo <sup>7</sup> ||

Maṃsacakkhussa <sup>8</sup> uppādo  
 maggo dibbassa cakkhuno |  
 yato ñānam <sup>9</sup> udapādi  
 paññācakkhu <sup>10</sup> anuttaram |  
 yassa cakkhussa paṭilābhā  
 sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti <sup>11</sup> || 2 ||

<sup>1</sup> bhāveyya, C. Pa. (P. has sikkheyya).

<sup>2</sup> sukhundriyam, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> °samuddaye, D. E. M.; °samudaye, P. Pa.; su-  
 khadukhindriyo, C.; °dukkhundriye, B.

<sup>4</sup> upapaccatīti, B.; upajjhagāti, Pa. *The same gāthās*  
*occur in sutt. 22.*

<sup>5</sup> Etam . . . vuccati om. B. C. Pa. <sup>6</sup> °cakkhum, P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> pū°, B.

<sup>8</sup> °cakkhuñca, C.

<sup>9</sup> yato ca, B.; sato ca, C.; yato ca ñānam, Pa.; yato  
 saññānam, P. <sup>10</sup> °cakkhum, B. C. <sup>11</sup> Ayam-pi° only in M.



62. (Tik. II. 3) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tīṇi-māni bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni<sup>1</sup> tīni? Anaññātāññassāmītindriyam<sup>2</sup> aññindriyam aññātā-vindriyam, imāni kho bhikkhave tīni indriyāni. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Sekhassa<sup>3</sup> sikkhamānassa  
ujumaggānusārino |  
khayasmiṃ paṭhamam ñāṇam<sup>4</sup>  
tato aññā anantarā<sup>5</sup> ||

Tato aññā<sup>6</sup>-vimuttassa  
ñāṇam ve<sup>7</sup> hoti tādino |  
akuppā me<sup>8</sup> vimuttitī  
bhavasamyojanakkhayā<sup>9</sup> ||

Sa ve<sup>10</sup> indriyasampanno  
santo santipade rato |  
dhāreti antimam deham  
jetvā maram savāhanan-ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 3 ||

63. (Tik. II. 4) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tayo me bhikkhave addhā. Katame tayo? Atīto addhā anāgato addhā paccuppanno addhā, ime kho bhikkhave tayo addhā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Akkheyyasaññino sattā  
akkheyyasmim patitṭhitā |

<sup>1</sup> katamā, B

<sup>2</sup> °mitindriyam *all MSS.*, aññātāññassāmītindriyam, C.

<sup>3</sup> sekkhassa, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> yānam, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> antarā, P.; anuttarā, B. C.

<sup>6</sup> puññā, B.

<sup>7</sup> ce, B C. M.

<sup>8</sup> me *om.* D. E.

<sup>9</sup> B. C. *add* ti. *See Aṅgutt.* III. 84 *and* *sutt.* 102.

<sup>10</sup> sa ve, M; tave, D. E.; sace, B. C. P. Pa. Aa.

akkheyyaṃ apariññāya <sup>1</sup>  
yogaṃ-āyanti maccuno||

Akkheyyaṇca pariññāya  
akkhātāraṃ <sup>2</sup> na maññati <sup>3</sup> |  
phuṭṭho vimokkho manasā  
santipadam-anuttaraṃ || <sup>4</sup>

Sa ve <sup>5</sup> akkheyyasampanno  
santo santipade rato |  
saṅkhāya <sup>6</sup> sevī dhammatṭho  
saṅkhaṃ <sup>7</sup> nopeti <sup>8</sup> vedagū-ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 4 ||

64. (Tik. II. 5) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam. Tīṇi-māni bhikkhave duccecaritāni.  
Katamāni tīṇi? Kāyaduccecaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ mano-  
duccaritaṃ, imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi duccecaritāni. Etam-  
attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Kāyaduccecaritaṃ katvā  
vacīduccaritāni ca |  
manoduccecaritaṃ katvā  
yañcaññaṃ <sup>9</sup> dosasaññaṃ <sup>10</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> apparī, D. E.; akkheyyaṇca pari, C. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> akkhātāraṃ, C. M.; akkhābhāraṃ, Pa.; akkhātānaṃ,  
B. D. E. P.

<sup>3</sup> maññasi, B.; muñcati, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> *These first two gāthās occur also in the Saṃyutta-Nikāya (ed. Feer) I. 2, 18, differing only in the last two pādas of the second gāthā.*

<sup>5</sup> sa ve by conjecture, see *sutt.* 62; the MSS. have sace;  
acce, C.

<sup>6</sup> saṅkhāra, B.

<sup>7</sup> sakhyam, B.; saṃkhyā, C.

<sup>8</sup> na upeti, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> yañcayam D. E.; yaṃ aññaṃ, Pa.; yaṃ saññaṃ, P.

<sup>10</sup> °sañhitam, D.; °samhitam, E.

akatvā kusalam<sup>1</sup> kamman<sup>2</sup>  
 katvānakusalam bahum |  
 kāyassa bhedaṃ duppañño  
 nirayam so<sup>3</sup> upapajjatīti<sup>3</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 5 ||

65. (Tik. II. 6) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tiṇi-māni bhikkhave s u c a r i t ā n i. Katamāni tiṇi? Kāyasucaritam vacīsucaritam manosucaritam, imāni kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> tiṇi sucaritāniti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Kāyaduccaritam<sup>5</sup> hitvā<sup>6</sup>  
 vacīduccaritāni<sup>5</sup> ca |  
 manoduccaritam<sup>5</sup> hitvā<sup>7</sup>  
 yañcaññaṃ<sup>8</sup> dosasaññaṃ<sup>9</sup> ||

akatvākusalam<sup>10</sup> kamman<sup>11</sup>  
 katvāna kusalam bahum |  
 kāyassa bhedaṃ sappañño  
 saggaṃ so upapajjatīti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 6 ||

66. (Tik. II. 7) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tiṇi-māni bhikkhave s o c e y y ā n i. Katamāni tiṇi? Kāyasocceyyam vacīsocceyyam manosocceyyam, imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi socceyyāniti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Kāyasucim<sup>12</sup> vacāsucim<sup>12</sup>  
 cetosucim<sup>13</sup>-anāsavam |

<sup>1</sup> katvā akus°, Pa.

<sup>2</sup> dhammam, P.

<sup>3</sup> sopapajjatīti, M. ; *cp. suddh.* 33 and 65.

<sup>4</sup> kh° bh°, *om.* B. D. E. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> °ducār°, P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> gahetvā, Pa. ; katvā, C.

<sup>7</sup> gahetvā, Pa.

<sup>8</sup> yaṃ saññaṃ, P.

<sup>9</sup> °sañhitam, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> akatvā ak°, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> dhammam, B. C.

<sup>12</sup> °suci, B. M. P. Pa. ; °sucī, C. D. E.

<sup>13</sup> °sucīm, D. E.

sucisoceyyasampannam

āhu sabbapahāyinan-ti<sup>1</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 7 ||

67. (Tik. II. 8) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tīṇi-māni bhikkhave moneyyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Kāyamoneyyam vacimoneyyam manomoneyyam, imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi moneyyānīti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :<sup>2</sup>

Kāyamunim<sup>3</sup> vācāmunim<sup>3</sup>

manomunim-anāsavam |

munimoneyyasampannam<sup>4</sup>

āhu nīṇhātāpāpakan-ti<sup>5</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 8 ||

68. (Tik. II. 9) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave rāgo appahīno doso appahīno moho appahīno, ayam vuccati bhikkhave bandho mārassa,<sup>6</sup> patimukkassa mārāpāso,<sup>7</sup> yathākāmakaraṇīyo ca<sup>8</sup> pāpimato. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave rāgo pahīno doso pahīno moho pahīno, ayam vuccati bhikkhave abandho<sup>9</sup> mārassa,<sup>6</sup> omukkassa<sup>10</sup> mārāpāso, na<sup>11</sup> yathākāmakaraṇīyo ca<sup>12</sup> pāpimato ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

<sup>1</sup> °pahinanananti, B. ; āhu sucisampāpananti, P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> Etam-attham° *only in M. ; but —pe— in D. E.*

<sup>3</sup> °munim, D. E. ; °muni, B. M. P. Pa. (vacimuni, P.) ; munī, C.

<sup>4</sup> manumoneyyasampannā, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> nīṇhātā°, M. ; nīṇhāṇa°, Aa. (atthāṅgamaggajalena sutthū vikkhālitaṃ pajahitaṇṇapaṇṇam, A.) ; nindātā°, P. Pa. ; nindita°, C. B., *but in B. corrected into nīṇhātā° ; niddātā, D. E.*

<sup>6</sup> mārāpāsassa, C. P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> abaddho mārassa omukkassa mārāpāso, D. E. (*the same words as in the second half of the sutta*).

<sup>8</sup> ca om. M. <sup>9</sup> abaddho, D. E. <sup>10</sup> apaṭimukkassa, B.

<sup>11</sup> na om. D. E.

<sup>12</sup> ca om. B. M.

Yassa rāgo ca doso ca  
 avijjā ca virājitā |  
 taṃ bhāvitattaññātaram<sup>1</sup>  
 brahmabhūtaṃ tathāgataṃ |  
 buddhaṃ verabhayātitaṃ  
 āhu sabbapahāyinaṃ-ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 9 ||

69. (Tik. II. 10) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā rāgo appahīno doso appahīno moho appahīno, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na<sup>2</sup> atari<sup>3</sup> samuddaṃ saūmim<sup>4</sup> savicim sāvaṭṭam<sup>5</sup> sagahaṃ sarakkhasaṃ. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā rāgo pahīno doso pahīno moho pahīno, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari<sup>6</sup> samuddaṃ saūmim<sup>7</sup> savicim<sup>8</sup> sāvaṭṭam sagahaṃ sarakkhasaṃ, tiṇṇo pāraṃgato<sup>9</sup> thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo<sup>10</sup> ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :<sup>11</sup>

Yassa rāgo ca doso ca  
 avijjā ca virājitā |  
 so-maṃ<sup>12</sup> samuddaṃ sagahaṃ sarakkhasaṃ  
 ūmibhayaṃ<sup>13</sup> duttaram<sup>14</sup> -accatāri<sup>15</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> bhāvitattha°, B.; oññāt°, P. Pa.    <sup>2</sup> na om. B. C. M., Aa.

<sup>3</sup> atari, B.; atirīti na tiṇṇo, A.; agārī, D. E.; apara, C.; atitiṇṇo, M.

<sup>4</sup> saūmim, M. C., saummim, P. B., (without m B. C.); om. D. E. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> sāvajjaṃ, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> agārī, D. E.; apara, C.

<sup>7</sup> saūmim, M. C., saummim, P. Pa. B., (without m B. C.); savumi, D. E.    <sup>8</sup> om. D. E.    <sup>9</sup> pāragato, C. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> brahm°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> Etam-atthaṃ° only in M.

<sup>12</sup> so-maṃ, M.; the other MSS. so imaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> ūmi°, B.; vūmi°, D. E.; sūmi°, M.; saūmi°, C.; ummi°, P. Pa. Aa.

<sup>14</sup> duttaram-acc°, M.; the other MSS. duttaraṃ; duk-karaṃ, B.

<sup>15</sup> accatāri, M. P. Pa.; °tari, B.; accagārī, D. E.; atarīti, C.

saṅgātigo <sup>1</sup> maccujaḥo <sup>2</sup> nirūpadhi <sup>3</sup>  
 pahāsi dukkhaṃ apunabbhavāya <sup>4</sup> |  
 atthaṅgato so na samānam <sup>5</sup>-eti  
 amohayi <sup>6</sup> maccurājan-ti brūmīti||  
 Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 10 ||

Dutiyo vaggo.

Uddānam.

Puññaṃ <sup>7</sup> (60) cakkhu <sup>8</sup> (61) ath-indriyā <sup>9</sup> (62)  
 addhā (63) caritaṃ duve (64, 65) suci <sup>10</sup> (66) |  
 mune <sup>11</sup> (67) atha rāga <sup>12</sup> duve (68, 69)  
 puna vaggam-āhu dutiyam-uttaman-ti <sup>13</sup> ||

70. (Tik. III. 1) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādakā, micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaranā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ <sup>14</sup> vinipātaṃ <sup>14</sup> nirayaṃ <sup>14</sup> upapannā. <sup>15</sup> Tam kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave nāññassa samañassa vā brāhmaṇassa <sup>16</sup> vā sutvā vadāmi: Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena saman-

<sup>1</sup> saṅgātiko, B.; saṅgāhiko, C.

<sup>2</sup> maccuho, C.; om., D. E.

<sup>3</sup> nirūpadhi, C. M.; nirup°, B. D. E.; nirap°, P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> sapuna°, B.

<sup>5</sup> samānam, C.; samāṇam, B. Aa.; pamāṇam, D. E. M. P. Pa., appearing also as a second reading in A.

<sup>6</sup> asamohayi, C.; asamohari, B.

<sup>7</sup> paññā, B. C. D. E.

<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> athindriyā, B.; the other MSS. atha indriyāni; B. C. P. Pa. add ea.

<sup>10</sup> soci, M.

<sup>11</sup> muno, M.; muna, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> sic all MSS.

<sup>13</sup> uttaman-ti, M.; the other MSS omit ti.

<sup>14</sup> Om. C.

<sup>15</sup> uppannā, D. E.; sattā kāyaduccaritena . . . upapannā occurs again *sutt.* 99.

<sup>16</sup> brahmaṇassa, B. P. Pa.

nāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādakā, micchādītṭhikā micchādītṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā.<sup>1</sup> Api ca bhikkhave yad-eva sāmāṃ<sup>2</sup> ñātaṃ<sup>3</sup> sāmāṃ<sup>3</sup> dītṭhaṃ<sup>3</sup> sāmāṃ viditaṃ tad-evāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> vadāmi : Dītṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādakā, micchādītṭhikā micchādītṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā<sup>5</sup> ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Micchā manam<sup>6</sup> paṇidhāya<sup>7</sup>  
micchā vācam abhāsiya<sup>8</sup> |  
micchā kammāni katvāna  
kāyena idha puggalo||

appassuto<sup>9</sup> apuññakaro<sup>9</sup>  
appasmiṃ idha jīvite<sup>10</sup> |  
kāyassa bhedaṃ duppañño  
nirayaṃ so<sup>10</sup> upapajjatīti<sup>10</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 1 ||

71. (Tik. III. 2) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Dītṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā<sup>11</sup> kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā manosu-

<sup>1</sup> uppannā, C. D. E.

<sup>2</sup> sāmāññātaṃ, C. D. E.

<sup>3</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>4</sup> tamevahaṃ, B.

<sup>5</sup> uppannā, C.

<sup>6</sup> mānaṃ, C.

<sup>7</sup> paṇi°, D. E. ; paṇi°, C.

<sup>8</sup> abhāsiya, D. E. M. P. ; abhāsiyaṃ, C. ; abhāsisssa, B. ; micchā vāca abhissāmīti (sic!) micchā musāvādādivasena vācam bhāsitvā, A. ; see *sutt.* 71. *Perhaps* pabhāsiya?

<sup>9</sup> appassutāpuññak°, M. ; appasutāp°, P. Pa. ; appayutto pu°, B. C. (puññanaro, B.).

<sup>10</sup> sopapajjatīti, M.

<sup>11</sup> *After* sattā D. E. *wrongly insert* kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā.

caritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavāḍakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādanā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā.<sup>1</sup> Taṃ kho paṇāhaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave nāññassa<sup>3</sup> samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa<sup>4</sup> vā sutvā vadāmi: Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavāḍakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādanā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā.<sup>5</sup> Api ca bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> yad-eva sāmaṃ<sup>8</sup> ñātaṃ<sup>8</sup> sāmaṃ<sup>9</sup> diṭṭhaṃ<sup>9</sup> sāmaṃ viditaṃ tad-evāhaṃ vadāmi: Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavāḍakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādanā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā<sup>10</sup> ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Sammā manam<sup>11</sup> paṇidhāya<sup>11</sup>  
 sammā vācaṃ abhāsiya<sup>12</sup> |  
 sammā kammāni katvāna  
 kāyena idha puggalo||

bahussuto puñṇakaro  
 appasmiṃ idha jīvite |  
 kāyassa bhedaṃ sappaṇṇo<sup>13</sup>  
 saggaṃ so upapajjatīti<sup>14</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 2 ||

<sup>1</sup> uppannā, C. D. E.; upapannā ti, B. <sup>2</sup> pana, B.

<sup>3</sup> nāññassa, B. <sup>4</sup> brahmaṇassa, B. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> sugatīṃ, B. <sup>6</sup> uppannā, C. D. E.

<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave om. B.; api ca yadeva bhikkhave, C.; api ca deva bhi°, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> sāmaññātaṃ, C. D. E.; sāmaṃ ññā°, B. <sup>9</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>10</sup> uppannā, D. E. <sup>11</sup> mānaṃ paṇi°, C.

<sup>12</sup> abhāsiya, C. D. E. M. P. Pa.; abhāsiṣṣa, B.; see *sutt.* 70.

<sup>13</sup> sabbañṇo, B. <sup>14</sup> uppajj°, Pa.; upajj°, P.



72. (Tik. III. 3) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tisso imā bhikkhave nissaraṇiṇi<sup>1</sup> dhātuyo. Katamā tisso? Kāmanam-etam nissaraṇam yad-idam nekkhammam, rūpānam-etam nissaraṇam yad-idam āruppam,<sup>2</sup> yaṃ<sup>3</sup> kho pana kiñci bhūtam saṅkhatam<sup>4</sup> paticcasaṃuppannam nirodho tassa nissaraṇam. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso nissaraṇiṇi<sup>5</sup> dhātuyo ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Kāmanissaraṇam<sup>6</sup> ñatvā  
rūpānañca<sup>7</sup> atikkamam<sup>8</sup> |  
sabbasaṅkhārasamatham  
phusam<sup>9</sup> ātāpi<sup>10</sup> sabbadā ||

sa ve<sup>11</sup> sammaddaso<sup>12</sup> bhikkhu  
yato tattha<sup>13</sup> vimuccati |  
abhiññāvosito<sup>14</sup> santo  
sa ve<sup>15</sup> yogātigo<sup>16</sup> munī-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 3 ||<sup>17</sup>

73. (Tik. III. 4) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā

<sup>1</sup> nissaraṇiṇi, B. M. P. Pa.; nissaraṇiṇi ti nissaraṇa-patisaṃyuttā, A.; ñiṇi, C.; nissāraṇiṇi, D. E. (n, D.); nissāraṇiṇi, *Child. Dict.*

<sup>2</sup> ārupam, P. Pa. <sup>3</sup> Om. D. E. <sup>4</sup> asaṅkhatam, B. C.

<sup>5</sup> nissāraṇiṇi, D.; ñiṇi, E.; nissaraṇadhā°, C.

<sup>6</sup> nissāraṇam, D. E. <sup>7</sup> rup°, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> okkamam, P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> phusam, M.; phusanto, A. (*the MS. has sus°*); phassam, Pa.; bassam, P.; passam-(ātāpi), D. E.; sayam, B. C.

<sup>10</sup> oī, M.; *all other MSS.* oī. <sup>11</sup> ce, B. C. Pa.; om. P.

<sup>12</sup> sammaddaso, M.

<sup>13</sup> yato tittha, D. E.; yathā kattha, C.

<sup>14</sup> *There is a confusion here in C. and Pa., the same piece of sutt. 73 [santa]taro ti . . . appajānanti (sic!) being inserted here in both MSS.!* abhiññā [*the interpolation*] alosito santo, C. <sup>15</sup> ce, B. C. P. Pa. <sup>16</sup> oātito, D. E.

<sup>17</sup> *The second gāthā occurs also sutt. 53 and 85.*

ti me sutam. R ū p e h i bhikkhave arūpā<sup>1</sup> santatarā,<sup>2</sup>  
arūpehi nirodho santataro<sup>3</sup> ti.<sup>4</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā  
avoca, tatthetam itī vuccati :

Ye ca rūpūpagā sattā  
ye ca arūpaṭṭhāyino<sup>5</sup> |  
nirodham appaṇantā<sup>6</sup>  
āgantāro<sup>7</sup> punabbhavam ||

Ye ca rūpe<sup>8</sup> pariññāya  
arūpesu<sup>9</sup> asaṇṭhitā |  
nirodhe ye vimuccanti  
te janā maceuhāyino<sup>10</sup> ||

Kāyena amatam dhātum  
phassayitvā<sup>11</sup> nirūpadhim<sup>12</sup> |  
upadhippatinissaggam<sup>13</sup>  
sacchikatvā anāsavo |  
deseti sammāsambuddho  
asokam virajam padan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā itī me sutan-ti || 4 ||

74. (Tik. III. 5) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam. Tayo-me<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave p u t t ā santo saṃvijja-

<sup>1</sup> aruppā, P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> santarā, C. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> santaro, C. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> cāti, B.

<sup>5</sup> arūpavāsino, P. Pa., and C. in the interpolation mentioned before ; °gāmīno, B., and C. in the proper place. The first two pādas occur Saṃyuttanik. V. 4, 5.

<sup>6</sup> °anti, C. (both times), and Pa. in the interpolation.

<sup>7</sup> āgantāno, B. ; agandhāro, C.

<sup>8</sup> Ye ca rūpe all MSS., but see sutt. 51 for the second and third gāthā.

<sup>9</sup> āruppesu, D. E. ; ye ca rūpesu, Pa. <sup>10</sup> °hārino, B.

<sup>11</sup> phassayitvā, P. Pa. ; phuss°, C. ; phusayo°, B. M. ; phūsayo°, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> nirūpadhim, M. ; °dhi, the other MSS. The long ū may be due to a wrong connexion of this word with rūpa.

<sup>13</sup> °ppati°, M. ; the other MSS. have °pati°. <sup>14</sup> me om. C.

mānā lokasmim. Katame tayo ? Atijāto anujāto avajāto ti.<sup>1</sup> Kathañca bhikkhave putto atijāto hoti ? Idha bhikkhave puttassa mātāpitaro honti, na buddham saraṇam gatā, na dhammam saraṇam gatā, na saṅgham saraṇam gatā, pānātipatā appatviviratā adinnādānā appatviviratā, kāmesu micchācārā appatviviratā, musāvādā appatviviratā, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā appatviviratā, dussilā pāpadhammā, putto ca<sup>2</sup> nesam<sup>2</sup> hoti, buddham saraṇam gato, dhammam saraṇam gato, saṅgham saraṇam gato, pānātipatā paṭivirato,<sup>3</sup> adinnādānā paṭivirato,<sup>4</sup> kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato, silavā kalyāṇadhammo : evaṃ kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave putto atijāto hoti.—Kathañca bhikkhave putto anujāto hoti ? Idha bhikkhave puttassa mātāpitaro honti, buddham saraṇam gatā, dhammam saraṇam gatā, saṅgham saraṇam gatā, pānātipatā paṭiviratā, adinnādānā paṭiviratā, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā, musāvādā paṭiviratā, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā, silavanto kalyāṇadhammā, putto pi nesam hoti, buddham saraṇam gato, dhammam saraṇam gato, saṅgham saraṇam gato, pānātipatā paṭivirato, adinnādānā paṭivirato, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato, silavā kalyāṇadhammo : evaṃ kho bhikkhave putto anujāto hoti.—Kathañca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave putto avajāto hoti ? Idha bhikkhave puttassa mātāpitaro honti, buddham saraṇam gatā, dhammam saraṇam gatā,<sup>7</sup> saṅgham saraṇam gatā, pānātipatā paṭiviratā, adinnādānā paṭiviratā, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā, musāvādā paṭiviratā, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā, silavanto kalyāṇadhammā, putto ca<sup>8</sup> nesam<sup>8</sup> hoti, na buddham saraṇam gato,<sup>9</sup> na dhammam saraṇam gato, na saṅgham saraṇam gato, pānātipatā appatvivirato, adinnādānā appatvivirato, kāmesu mic-

<sup>1</sup> ti om. D. E.<sup>2</sup> panesam, D. E.<sup>3</sup> All MSS., except C. and M., add hoti.<sup>4</sup> D. E. add hoti.<sup>5</sup> kho om. P. Pa.<sup>6</sup> B. adds kho.<sup>7</sup> For dh° s° g°, P. Pa. have || pa ||<sup>8</sup> panesam, D (n). E.<sup>9</sup> D. E. add hoti.

chācārā appaṭivirato, musāvādā appaṭivirato, surāmeraya-  
majjapamādatthānā appaṭivirato, dussilo pāpadhammo :  
evam kho bhikkhave putto avajāto hoti.<sup>1</sup>—Ime kho bhik-  
khave tayo puttā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin-ti. Etam-  
attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Atijātam anujātam  
puttam-icchanti<sup>2</sup> paṇḍitā |  
avajātam na<sup>3</sup> icchanti  
yo hoti kulagandhano<sup>4</sup> ||

Ete kho puttā lokasmiṃ  
ye bhavanti upāsakā |  
saddhāsīlena<sup>5</sup> sampannā  
vadaññū<sup>6</sup> vitamaccharā |  
cando abbhaghanā<sup>7</sup> mutto<sup>8</sup>  
parisāsu virocate<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 5 ||

75. (Tik. III. 6) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam. Tayo-me bhikkhave<sup>10</sup> puggalā santo saṃvi-  
jjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo ? A v u t t h i k a s a m o  
padesavassī sabbatthābhivassī.—Kathañca bhikkhave pug-  
galo<sup>11</sup> avuṭṭhikasamo hoti ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo  
sabbesaññeva<sup>12</sup> na<sup>12</sup> dātā hoti, samaṇabrahmaṇakapanid-  
dhikavanibbakayācakānam<sup>13</sup> annam pānam vattham yānam

<sup>1</sup> avajāto ti, B.

<sup>2</sup> puttāmicch°, B. D. E.

<sup>3</sup> na om. D. E.

<sup>4</sup> kusajantuno, C. ; A. has kulagandhano ti kulacchedako,  
but mentions as another reading kuladhamsano (the MS.  
has kusalah°).

<sup>5</sup> saddā°, B.

<sup>6</sup> °u, B. P.

<sup>7</sup> abbhaghanā, M. ; gabbha°, B. ; abbhaganā, C. P. Pa. ;  
abbhaganā ti abbhasaṃghatā, A. ; vabbhasanā, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> putto, M. <sup>9</sup> virocate ti, C. ; virocate, D. E. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> bh° om. B.

<sup>11</sup> p° om. B. C. P.

<sup>12</sup> na sabbesaññeva, B.

<sup>13</sup> °kapanāddhika°, M. ; °brahmaṇāddhika°, B.

mālāgandhavilepanam<sup>1</sup> seyyāvasathapadipeyyam,<sup>1</sup> evam  
kho bhikkhave puggalo avuṭṭhikasamo hoti.—Kathañca  
bhikkhave puggalo padesavassī hoti? Idha bhikkhave  
ekacco puggalo ekaccānam dātā hoti, ekaccānam na dātā  
hoti,<sup>2</sup> samanabrahmaṇakapaṇiddhikavanibbakayācakānam<sup>3</sup>  
annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam<sup>4</sup>  
seyyāvasathapadipeyyam,<sup>5</sup> evam kho bhikkhave puggalo<sup>6</sup>  
padesavassī hoti.—Kathañca bhikkhave puggalo<sup>7</sup> sabba-  
tthābhivassī hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sab-  
besam<sup>8</sup> deti, samanabrahmaṇakapaṇiddhikavanibbakayā-  
cakānam<sup>9</sup> annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavile-  
panam<sup>10</sup> seyyāvasathapadipeyyam,<sup>5</sup> evam kho bhikkhave  
puggalo<sup>7</sup> sabbatthābhivassī hoti.—Ime kho bhikkhave tayo  
puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin-ti.—Etam-attham  
bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Na samāne na brāhmaṇe  
na kapaṇiddhike na vanibbake<sup>11</sup> |  
laddhāna<sup>12</sup> samvibhājeti<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A. *has* : mālā ti . . . gandhan-ti . . . vilepanan-ti . . .  
seyyā ti . . . āvasathan-ti . . . p<sup>o</sup> ; °gandham vi<sup>o</sup>, B. ;  
°dipayam, B. ; patipayan-ti, Aa.

<sup>2</sup> hoti om. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> °kapaṇaddhika<sup>o</sup>, M. ; °brahmaṇakapaṇaddh<sup>o</sup>, B. ;  
°brahmaṇapana adhika, P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> °gandham vi<sup>o</sup>, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> °vasatham pa<sup>o</sup>, D. E. ; °thadipayam, B. <sup>6</sup> p<sup>o</sup> om. C.

<sup>7</sup> p<sup>o</sup> om. B. C. <sup>8</sup> M. *adds* va.

<sup>9</sup> °brahmaṇa<sup>o</sup> B. Pa. ; °kapaṇaddhika<sup>o</sup>, B. M.

<sup>10</sup> °gandham vi<sup>o</sup>, C.

<sup>11</sup> P. Pa. *omit all negations* ; samanabrahmaṇakap<sup>o</sup>, Pa. ;  
na samanabrahmaṇe, D. E. ; kapaṇaddhike, B. ; kapaṇa-  
ddhikavanibbake, M.

<sup>12</sup> laddhāna, B. ; laddhānam, C. ; saddhāna, D. E.

<sup>13</sup> °bhājeti, C. ; °bhajeti, M. ; °bhajati, P. Pa. ; °bhajjati,  
D. E. ; °rājati, B.

annam pānañca bhojanam |  
 tam ve <sup>1</sup> avuṭṭhikasamo ti  
 āhu nam purisāddhamam <sup>2</sup> ||

Ekaccānam na dadāti <sup>3</sup>  
 ekaccānam pavecchati <sup>4</sup> |  
 tam <sup>5</sup> ve <sup>6</sup> padessavassiti <sup>7</sup>  
 āhu medhāvino janā ||

Subhikkhavāco <sup>8</sup> puriso  
 sabbabhūtānukampako |  
 āmodamāno pakireti  
 detha dethā-ti bhāsati ||

Yathāpi <sup>9</sup> meghe thanayitvā <sup>10</sup>  
 gajjayitvā <sup>11</sup> pavassati |  
 thalam ninnāñca pūreti  
 abhisandanto <sup>12</sup> vārinā <sup>13</sup> |  
 evam-eva idh-ekacco  
 puggalo hoti tādiso ||

Dhammena samharitvāna <sup>14</sup>  
 utthānādhigatam dhanam |

<sup>1</sup> ce, B. ; om. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> nam sādhamam, D. E. ; purisāddhamam, B. C. P. ; Pa.  
*corrupt.*

<sup>3</sup> datāti, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> pavacchati, B. ; ovedhati, C. ; ovedati, Pa.

<sup>5</sup> etam, C. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> ce, B.

<sup>7</sup> parassavassiti, Pa.

<sup>8</sup> vāco, B. M. A. ; ovedo, C. ; vāso, P. ; subhikkhacevāho,  
 D. E. A. mentions a second reading subhikkhavassī.

<sup>9</sup> yathābhi, C.

<sup>10</sup> dhan°, C.

<sup>11</sup> tajjayitvā, D. E. ; vijjayitvā, A. ; B. and C. omit gaj°,  
 but B. inserts pathavī, C. pathavi, after meghe.

<sup>12</sup> abhisanto, C.

<sup>13</sup> va vārinā, B. M. ; pa vārinā, C. ; parivāri, D. E.

<sup>14</sup> samharitvā, B. ; samhayitvāna, P.

tappeti annapānena

sammā satte vanibbake<sup>1</sup> ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 6 ||

76. (Tik. III. 7) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tīni-māni bhikkhave sukhāni patthaya-māno silam rakkheyya paṇḍito. Katamāni tīni? Pasamsā me āgacchatū-ti silam rakkheyya paṇḍito, bhogā me uppaj-jantū<sup>2</sup>-ti silam rakkheyya paṇḍito, kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā sugatim<sup>3</sup> saggam lokam upapajjissāmiti<sup>4</sup> silam rakkheyya paṇḍito. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni sukhāni patthayamāno silam rakkheyya paṇḍito ti.<sup>5</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Silam rakkheyya medhāvī<sup>6</sup>

patthayāno tayo sukhe |

pasamsam<sup>7</sup> vittalābhañca<sup>8</sup>

pecca sagge pamodanam<sup>9</sup> ||

Akaronto pi ce pāpam

karontam-upasevati |

saṃkiyo<sup>10</sup> hoti pāpasmim

avaṇṇo cassa rūhati ||

Yādisam kurute mittam

yādisam cupasevati<sup>11</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> sammā vatte, D. E. ; sabbasatte, P. Pa. ; samā patte, M. ; panibbake, P. ; manibbo, Pa. B. is corrupt here, combining two different readings : tappo anno | sammā patteti annapānena | samā satte vakippake ti | For the last three gāthās cp. Kosala-Samyutta (ed. Feer) III. 3, 4, 17.

<sup>2</sup> upapajjo, B. E. M.

<sup>3</sup> sugati, P. ; suggati, Pa.

<sup>4</sup> uppajjo, C. E.

<sup>5</sup> Om. P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> ovi, all MSS except E.

<sup>7</sup> pasamsi, B. C.

<sup>8</sup> vitta°, E. P. Pa. and A. (dhanalābham bhoguppatti);

citta, D. ; vitti°, B. C. M.

<sup>9</sup> ca modanam, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> santiyo, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> yādisañcupa°, P. Pa. ; °m vupas°, M. ; yādisammupa°, C. ; °mmapa°, E. ; °mmapa°, D.

sa ve <sup>1</sup> tādīsako hoti  
sahavāso <sup>2</sup> hi <sup>3</sup> tādiso||

Sevamāno sevamānaṃ  
samphuṭṭho samphusaṃ <sup>4</sup> paraṃ |  
saro duṭṭho <sup>5</sup> kalāpaṃ va  
alittam-upalimpati <sup>6</sup> |  
upalepabhayā <sup>7</sup> dhīro <sup>8</sup>  
neva pāpasakhā <sup>9</sup> siyā||

Pūtimaccham kusaggena  
yo naro upanayhati <sup>10</sup> |  
kusā pi pūti vāyanti  
evaṃ bālūpasevanā||

Tagarañca <sup>11</sup> palāsena  
yo naro upanayhati <sup>10</sup> |  
pattā pi surabhi <sup>12</sup> vāyanti  
evaṃ dhīrūpasevanā||

Tasmā palāsapuṭasseva <sup>13</sup>  
ñatvā sampātā <sup>14</sup> attano |  
asante nupaseveyya

<sup>1</sup> ce, B. C. M.

<sup>2</sup> sahāvāyo, B. ; sabhāvāso, D. E.      <sup>3</sup> pi, B. C. M.

<sup>4</sup> samphusi, B. ; ophusi, C.

<sup>5</sup> Perhaps diddho (poisoned) was the original reading.

<sup>6</sup> amulilittappati, D. E. (syllables transposed).

<sup>7</sup> upalimpa°, P. M. ; upalepatayā, P. ; otiyā, Pa. ; uppa-  
lepatitā, C.      <sup>8</sup> vāri (sic !), C.

<sup>9</sup> oṣukhā, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> upaneyhati, B. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> tagg°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> surabhiṃ, B.

<sup>13</sup> palāsapuṭasseva only M. and A. ; malapuṭasseva, P. ;  
in Pa. the last gāthā is omitted ; mūlamuṭasseva, B. ; phala-  
mudasasseva, C. ; pattapuṭasseva (which suits the metre better),  
D. E.

<sup>14</sup> sampātā, M. P. and A. ; sampākā, B. D. E. ; sapā-  
kā, C.



sante seveyya paṇḍito |  
 asanto nirayaṃ nenti  
 santo pāpenti suggatin-ti <sup>1</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 7 ||

77 (Tik. III. 8) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. B h i n d a n t ā y a ṃ <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave kāyo, viññāṇam virāgaḍhammam,<sup>3</sup> sabbe upadhī <sup>4</sup> aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tat-thetam iti vuccati <sup>5</sup> :

Kāyaṇca bhindantam <sup>6</sup> ñatvā  
 viññāṇaṇca virāgaṇam <sup>7</sup> |  
 upadhīsu bhayaṃ disvā  
 jātīmaraṇam-ajjhagā <sup>8</sup> |  
 sampatvā paramam santim <sup>9</sup>  
 kālam kaṅkhati <sup>10</sup> bhāvitatto <sup>11</sup> ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti <sup>12</sup> || 8 ||

78. (Tik. III. 9) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-

<sup>1</sup> sugatin-ti, B. P.

<sup>2</sup> bhindantāyam, M.; bhinnoyam, B. C.; bhidarāyam, D. E. (see the Uddāna, and cp. skr. bhidura); bhirūayam, P.; bhirubhayam, Pa. A. mentions two readings (bhindantāyam and bhidurāyam?), but the MS. is corrupt here (Piṇḍāyan-ti piṇḍato ayam kāyo ti . . . bhiru bhedanasīlo . . . tinnarāyanti pi pāṭho); the explanation is bhedanasīlo.

<sup>3</sup> virāgaḍho, B. A.; virāgūdhō, M. D. E.; virāgudho, C. P.; see the gāthā. <sup>4</sup> °ī, only M.; all other MSS. °i.

<sup>5</sup> Etam° only in M.

<sup>6</sup> bhindantam, only M.; bhindanam, B. P. Pa. D. E.; bhinnantam, C.

<sup>7</sup> virāgaṇam, C. P.; °nam, B. M. Pa.; pabhamgaṇam, D. E. <sup>8</sup> ajjagā, M.

<sup>9</sup> santi, D. E. P. A.; santam, B. C. M. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> kāla samkhati, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> °atto, D. E. M.; °attho, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> Ayam° only in M.

arahatā ti me sutam. <sup>1</sup> Dhātuso <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave sattā sattehi <sup>3</sup> saddhim <sup>3</sup> samsandanti samenti, hinādhimuttikā sattā hinādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim samsandanti samenti, kalyāṇādhimuttikā sattā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim samsandanti samenti. Atitam-pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso sattā sattehi saddhim samsandimsu samimsu, hinādhimuttikā sattā hinādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim samsandimsu samimsu, kalyāṇādhimuttikā sattā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim samsandimsu samimsu. Anāgatam-pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso-va <sup>4</sup> sattā sattehi <sup>3</sup> saddhim <sup>3</sup> samsandissanti samessanti <sup>5</sup>: hinādhimuttikā sattā hinādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim samsandissanti samessanti, <sup>5</sup> kalyāṇādhimuttikā sattā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim samsandissanti samessanti. <sup>5</sup> Etarahi pi <sup>3</sup> bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso-va sattā sattehi <sup>3</sup> saddhim <sup>3</sup> samsandanti samenti: hinādhimuttikā sattā hinādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim samsandanti samenti, kalyāṇādhimuttikā sattā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim samsandanti samentiti. <sup>6</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati <sup>7</sup>:

Samsaggā vanatho <sup>8</sup> jāto  
asamsaggena chijjati <sup>9</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> I follow M. which alone has first the general remark without reference to time, after that the three pieces Atitam-pi . . . , Anāgatam-pi . . . , Etarahi pi . . . All other MSS. omit the piece Atitam-pi, D. E. completely, but the other MSS. insert parts of it into the general remark: B. C. insert atite pi before the first bhikkhave, and addhānam after it; Pa. inserts after the first samenti: atitam pi bhikkhave addhānam | dhātuso | pa[hinādhimuttikā]; P. inserts after the first samenti: atitam pi bhikkho addho dhāto va sattā samsandanti samenti [hinādhim<sup>o</sup>].

<sup>2</sup> Dhātuso va, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> om. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> va om. M.; dhātuyo va, E.; dhātuso yāva, D.

<sup>5</sup> samissanti, B. M.

<sup>6</sup> samenti, C. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> Etam<sup>o</sup> only in M.

<sup>8</sup> vanato, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> bhijjati, B.

parittam<sup>1</sup> dārum<sup>2</sup>-āruyha  
yathā sīde mahañṇave |  
evam kusitam<sup>3</sup>-āgammā  
sādhujīvi<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> sīdati ||

Tasmā tam parivajjeyya  
kusitam hīnavīriyam<sup>6</sup> |  
pavivittehi<sup>7</sup> ariyehi  
pahitattehi jhāyibhi<sup>8</sup> |  
niccam āraddhaviṛiyehi<sup>9</sup>  
paṇḍitehi sahā vase ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti<sup>10</sup> || 9 ||

79. (Tik. III. 10) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam.<sup>11</sup> Tayo-me bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa<sup>12</sup> bhikkhuno pari hānāya samvattanti. Katame tayo? Idha bhikkhave sekho<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato<sup>14</sup> kammārāmatam-anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti bhassarato bhassārāmatam-anuyutto, niddārāmo hoti niddārato niddārāmatam-anuyutto. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā sekhassa<sup>12</sup> bhikkhuno pari hānāya samvattanti. Katame tayo? Idha bhikkhave sekho<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu na kammārāmo hoti na kammarato<sup>15</sup> na kammārāmatam-anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti na bhassarato<sup>16</sup> na bhassārāmatam-anuyutto, na niddārāmo hoti na

<sup>1</sup> paritta, C.

<sup>2</sup> dārum, B; dāru, C.

<sup>3</sup> kusitam, B. (i); C.

<sup>4</sup> ojivī, M.; ojivi, C. D. E. P. Pa.; ojivi, B.

<sup>5</sup> pi, M. P. Pa. A.; pa s°, C.; sa s°, D. E. (in E. converted into pa); sams°, B.

<sup>6</sup> vīriyam, C. D. E. M.; vīriyam, B. P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> vivittehi, B; pavicittehi, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> jhāyibhi, M.; jjhāyibhi, B. P. Pa.; jhāyihi, C. D. E.

<sup>9</sup> vīriy°, all MSS.

<sup>10</sup> Ayam° only in M.

<sup>11</sup> Vuttam° only in M.

<sup>12</sup> sekkhassa, D. E.

<sup>13</sup> sekkho, D. E.

<sup>14</sup> oārato, B.

<sup>15</sup> oārato, B. P. Pa.

<sup>16</sup> oārato, Pa.

niddārato na niddārāmatam-anuyutto. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā sekhassa <sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvat-tantati. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuc-cati <sup>2</sup>:

Kammārāmo bhassarato  
niddārāmo ca uddhato <sup>3</sup> |  
abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu  
phuṭṭhum <sup>4</sup> sambodhim-uttamam||

Tasmā hi appakicc-assa  
appamiddho anuddhato <sup>5</sup> |  
bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu  
phuṭṭhum <sup>4</sup> sambodhim-uttaman-ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti <sup>6</sup> || 10 ||

Tatiyo vaggo.

Uddānam

Dve ditthi (70, 71) nissaraṇam (72) rūpaṃ (73)  
putto (74) avuṭṭhikena (75) ca |  
sukhā (76) ca <sup>7</sup> bhindanā <sup>8</sup> (77) dhātu (78)  
parihānena (79) te dasā-ti||

80. (Tik. IV. 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā timesutam.<sup>9</sup> Tayo-mebhikkhave akusala vitakkā.<sup>10</sup> Katame tayo? Anavaññattipaṭisamyutto <sup>11</sup> vitakko, lābhasakkāra-silokaṭisamyutto <sup>12</sup> vitakko, parānuddayatāpaṭisamyutto <sup>13</sup> vitakko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo akusalavitakkā <sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> sekhassa, D. E.    <sup>2</sup> Etam° only in M.    <sup>3</sup> uddato, B

<sup>4</sup> phuṭṭhum, M.; phuṭṭham, B. P. Pa.; putṭham, C. D.  
E., cp. sutt. 34.    <sup>5</sup> anandhato, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> Ayam° only in M.    <sup>7</sup> va, C.; pa, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> bhindanā, B. C. M.; bhidurā, D. E.; bhirudā, P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> Vuttam° only in M.    <sup>10</sup> akusalā vi°, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> °saññutto, P. Pa.; °samñutto, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> °saññutto, P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> parānuddayatā°, B. M. P.; °tāya, Pa.; °saññutto, P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> akusalā vi°, D. E. M. Pa.

ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vucati<sup>1</sup>:

Anavaññattisamyutto<sup>2</sup>  
lābhasakkāragāraṇo |  
sahanandi<sup>3</sup> amaccehi<sup>4</sup>  
ārā samyojanakkhayā||

Yo ca putte pasuṃ hitvā<sup>5</sup>  
vivāso<sup>6</sup> saṅghāṇi<sup>7</sup> ca |  
bhabbo so tādiso<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu  
phuṭṭhum<sup>9</sup> sambodhim-uttaman-ti|| 1 ||

81. (Tik. IV. 2) Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā sakkārena abhibhūtā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā<sup>10</sup>; diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā asakkārena abhibhūtā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim<sup>11</sup> vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ<sup>12</sup> upapannā; diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā sakkārena ca asakkārena ca tadubhayena abhibhūtā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim

<sup>1</sup> Etam° only in M.

<sup>2</sup> °saññutto, D. P. Pa.; °mññ°, C.; °mñ°, E.

<sup>3</sup> sahanandi, D. E. M. P. Pa.; °nanti, B.; samānanti, C.

<sup>4</sup> amacceti, C.

<sup>5</sup> putta, M. Aa.; yo ca pasuṃ bhivā, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> vivāhe, D. E. M. P.

<sup>7</sup> saṅghāṇi, B. C.; santahāni, E.; santāho, D.; saṅghaṃ hāni, P. Pa.; samharāni, M. A. mentions different readings, but the MS. is corrupt here; A. seems to take the word as an acc. plur. (= "parikkharāni"), but I think it is the nom. sg. of a compound saṅga-hāni.

<sup>8</sup> abhabbo tādiso, C.

<sup>9</sup> phuṭṭhum, M.; phuṭṭham, B. P. Pa.; puṭṭham, C. D. E.; see *sutt.* 34.

<sup>10</sup> uppannā, D. E. always in this *sutta*.

<sup>11</sup> P. Pa. omit nearly always the m of duggatim in this *sutta*.

<sup>12</sup> niriyam, B. P. Pa. here and repeatedly in this *sutta*.

vinipātam nirayaṃ upapannā.<sup>1</sup> Tam kho panāham bhikkhave na aññassa<sup>2</sup> samañassa vā brāhmaṇassa<sup>3</sup> vā sutvā vadāmi: <sup>4</sup>Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā sakkārena abhībhūtā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapannā; diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā asakkārena abhībhūtā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapannā; diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā sakkārena ca asakkārena ca tadubhayena abhībhūtā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapannā. Api ca bhikkhave yad-eva me sāmañ-ñātam<sup>5</sup> sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ veditaṃ tad-evāhaṃ vadāmi: Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā sakkārena abhībhūtā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapannā; diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā asakkārena abhībhūtā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapannā; diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā sakkārena ca asakkārena ca tadubhayena abhībhūtā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapannā ti.

Yassa sakkarīyamānassa<sup>6</sup>

asakkārena cūbhayaṃ |

samādhī na vikampati<sup>7</sup>

appamādavihārino<sup>8</sup> ||

taṃ<sup>9</sup> jhāyinaṃ<sup>9</sup> sātatiṃ<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> uppannā ti, D. E.; C. omits the third diṭṭhā . . . upapannā. <sup>2</sup> aññassa, M. <sup>3</sup> brahma°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> M. omits the whole second repetition of Buddha's teaching.

<sup>5</sup> yadevassa me sāmāñ ñātam, P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> sakkarīyo, D.; oyo, E. M.; sakkāriyo, B. C.; sakkāreyo, P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> samādhinaṃ vi°, B. C.; vikamati, C.; samādinna vikampati, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> apamāda°, P.; appamāna°, D. E.; apamāna°, Pa.

<sup>9</sup> tajjhāyinaṃ, P. Pa.; °anaṃ, C.

<sup>10</sup> sātatiyaṃ, M.; saccārikaṃ, C. P. Pa.; bhāsatiyaṃ, B.

sukhumaditthivipassakam<sup>1</sup> |  
 upādānakkhayārāmaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
 āhu sappuriso itīti|| 2 ||

82. (Tik. IV. 3) Tayo-me bhikkhave devesu devasaddā niccharanti samayā samayaṃ upādāya. Katame tayo? Yasmiṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako kesamassuṃ ohāretvā<sup>4</sup> kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anāgarīyaṃ<sup>5</sup> pabbajjāya ceteti, tasmīṃ bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> samaye devesu devasaddo niccharati: Eso ariyasāvako mārena<sup>7</sup> saddhiṃ saṅgāmāya cetetīti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo devesu devasaddo niccharati samayā samayaṃ upādāya. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye ariyasāvako sattannaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ<sup>8</sup> dhammānaṃ bhāvanānu-yogam-anuyutto viharati, tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye devesu devasaddo niccharati: Eso ariyasāvako mārena<sup>7</sup> saddhiṃ saṅgāmetīti. Ayaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave dutiyo devesu devasaddo niccharati samayā samayaṃ upādāya. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye ariyasāvako āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ<sup>10</sup> ditthe-va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye devesu devasaddo niccharati: Eso ariyasāvako vijitasāṅgāmo, tam-eva saṅgāmasisaṃ abhivijja<sup>11</sup> ajjhāvasatīti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo devesu devasaddo niccharati samayā samayaṃ upādāya. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo devesu devasaddā niccharanti samayā samayaṃ upādāyā<sup>12</sup>-ti.

<sup>1</sup> sukhumam di°, B. C. D. E. P. M., ditthipassakam, B.; sukhaditthivip°, Pa.

<sup>2</sup> upādānakkha°, D. E. M.; upādānaṃ, B. C.; upādānakkha°, P. Pa. <sup>3</sup> yampi, B. <sup>4</sup> ohāyāpetvā, B.

<sup>5</sup> anāgo°, B. Pa. <sup>6</sup> bhi°, only in M. <sup>7</sup> mānena, C.

<sup>8</sup> A. mentions °pakkhikānaṃ as another reading. For the whole passage cp. sutt. 97. <sup>9</sup> ayampi, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> Om. B. For the whole passage cp. sutt. 97, and Pugga-lapaññatti III. 1.

<sup>11</sup> °vijaya, P. Pa.; °vijjhiya, C.; °vijjhaya, B.

<sup>12</sup> Ime kho . . . upādāya, om. D. E.

Disvā <sup>1</sup> vijitasāṅgāmaṃ  
sammāsambuddhasāvakaṃ <sup>2</sup> |  
devatā pi namassanti  
mahantaṃ vītasāraḍaṃ ||

Namo te purisājaṇṇā <sup>3</sup>  
yo tvaṃ dujjayam-ajjhabhū <sup>4</sup> |  
jetvāna maccuno senaṃ <sup>5</sup>  
vimokkheṇa anāvaram <sup>6</sup> ||

Iti heṭaṃ namassanti  
devatā pattamānaṃ <sup>7</sup> |  
taṇhi tassa namassanti  
yena maccuvasaṃ vaje ti || 3 ||

83. (Tik. IV. 4) Yādā bhikkhave devo devakāyā  
cavaṇa-dhammo hoti pañca <sup>8</sup> pubbanimittāni pātu-  
bhavanti: mālā <sup>9</sup> milāyanti, vatthāni kilissanti, kacchehi  
sedā muccanti, <sup>10</sup> kāye <sup>11</sup> dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkamati, <sup>12</sup> sake  
devo <sup>13</sup> devāsane nābhīramatīti. <sup>14</sup> Tam-eṇaṃ <sup>15</sup> bhikkhave  
devā <sup>16</sup> cavanadhammo ayaṃ devaputto ti iti viditvā tihi  
vācāhi anumodanti: <sup>17</sup> Ito bho sugatiṃ gaccha, sugatiṃ

<sup>1</sup> disvā ca, P. Pa.      <sup>2</sup> sambuddhassa sāvakaṃ, D.

<sup>3</sup> ṇṇāṃ, D. E.; purisajaṇṇā, B.

<sup>4</sup> ajjhabhū, M. and A.; ajjhabhi, P. Pa.; ajjhagum, C.;  
tvaṃ nudujjamaccagū, B.; tvā dujjayamajjayi, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> jetvā manobhuno senaṃ, M.

<sup>6</sup> anāvaram, M. P. and A. (añṇehi āvaritum paṭisedhetum  
asakkuneyyattā); anāsavaṃ, C. D. E.; anāsavā, B. (a  
second reading: vocative anāsava?).

<sup>7</sup> sattamānaṃ, C.; sattāmo, B.

<sup>8</sup> pañcassa, B. M. P. Pa.      <sup>9</sup> mālāni, B. C.

<sup>10</sup> muccanti, D. E., MS. of the Comm.

<sup>11</sup> kāya, D. E.      <sup>12</sup> anti, C. D. E.

<sup>13</sup> Om. C.      <sup>14</sup> iti om. D. E.

<sup>15</sup> tamenam, B.; tamenā, P.; tame, D. E.; katamo,  
C. Pa.      <sup>16</sup> devo, C. D. E.

<sup>17</sup> anumodenti, B. C. M.



gantvā suladdhalābham<sup>1</sup> labha,<sup>1</sup> suladdhalābham<sup>2</sup> labhitvā suppatitṭhito bhavāhiti.<sup>3</sup> Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etad-avoca : Kinnu<sup>4</sup> kho bhante devānam sugatigamanasañkhātam,<sup>5</sup> kiñca<sup>6</sup> bhante devānam suladdhalābhasañkhātam,<sup>5</sup> kim pana bhante devānam suppatitṭhitasañkhātam<sup>5</sup>-ti ? Manussattam kho bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> devānam sugatigamanasañkhātam.<sup>5</sup> Yam manussabhūto samāno tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye saddham<sup>8</sup> paṭilabhati, idam kho bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> devānam suladdhalābhasañkhātam.<sup>5</sup> Sā kho panassa saddhā nivitṭhā<sup>10</sup> hoti, mūlajātā patitṭhitā, dalhā asamhāriyā samañena vā brāhmaṇena<sup>11</sup> vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ,<sup>12</sup> idam kho bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> devānam suppatitṭhitasañkhātam<sup>5</sup>-ti.

Yadā devo devakāyā  
cavati āyusañkhayā<sup>5</sup> |  
tayo saddā niccharanti  
devānam anumodatam<sup>13</sup> ||

Ito bho sugatim<sup>14</sup> gaccha  
manussānam saḥavyatam<sup>15</sup> |  
manussabhūto<sup>16</sup> saddhamme  
labha saddham anuttaram ||

Sā<sup>17</sup> te saddhā nivitṭhassa<sup>18</sup>  
mūlajātā patitṭhitā |

<sup>1</sup> Om. C. Pa. ; su suggati gantā laddham lābham, B. (*without* labha).

<sup>2</sup> suladdham<sup>10</sup>, B.

<sup>3</sup> bhagavāhiti, B. ; bhavāhi, C.

<sup>4</sup> kim nu, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> ośamkho, C. D. E.

<sup>6</sup> kiñca, M. ; kiñci, C. D. E. P. Pa. ; kicci, B.

<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu, B. C. M. P.

<sup>8</sup> saddam, B. ; saccam, C.

<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu, M.

<sup>10</sup> nividdhā, B.

<sup>11</sup> brahm°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> lokasminti, B. C. M.

<sup>13</sup> anumodayam, B. C. M.

<sup>14</sup> suggati, P.

<sup>15</sup> saḥavyatam, B. C. M. P. Pa.

<sup>16</sup> obhūte, B. C.

<sup>17</sup> so, D. E. ; yā, C.

<sup>18</sup> nivitṭhassā ti nivitṭhā bhaveyya, A. ; jivitṭhassa, D. E.

yāvañjivam asaṁhira  
saddhamme supavedite ||

Kāyaduccaritam hitvā  
vacīduccaritāni ca |  
manoduccaritam hitvā  
yañcaññaṁ dosasaññitam <sup>1</sup> ||

Kāyena kusalam katvā  
vācāya kusalam bahum |  
manasā kusalam katvā  
appamāṇam nirūpadhi <sup>2</sup> ||

tato opadhikam <sup>3</sup> puññaṁ  
katvā dānena tam bahum |  
aññe pi macce saddhamme  
brahmacariye nivesaye <sup>4</sup> ||

imāya anukampāya  
devā devam yadā <sup>5</sup> vidū |  
cavantam <sup>6</sup> anumodanti <sup>7</sup>  
ehi deva punappunan-ti <sup>8</sup> || 4 ||

84. (Tik. IV. 5) Tayo-me puggalā loke uppajjamānā  
uppajjanti bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukam-  
pāya,<sup>9</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṁ. Katame  
tayo? Idha bhikkhave tathāgato loke uppajjati araham,  
sammāsambuddho, vijjācaranasampanno, sugato, lokavidū,

<sup>1</sup> sañhitam, D. E. M.; saṁh°, B. Cp. *sutt.* 31.

<sup>2</sup> *Without m all MSS.; only A. has nirupadhin-ti; nirū-*  
*padhi with ū, C. D. E. M.*

<sup>3</sup> opadhikam, C. M. P. A.; upadhikam, D. E. Pa.;  
upadhitam, B.; Pa. has a corrupt word (opadhikam?)  
before it: tato vomaddamupadhikam.

<sup>4</sup> nivesaye, B. C.; nivesaya, D. E.; nivesayam, Pa.  
(P. ?).

<sup>5</sup> sadā, C.

<sup>6</sup> cavanam, D. E.

<sup>7</sup> anumodenti, C. M.

<sup>8</sup> punapu°, P. Pa.; punapunn°, B.; ehi nehiva, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> °kampakāya, D. E.

anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṃ, buddho, bhagavā.<sup>1</sup> So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ, sāttham<sup>2</sup> savyañjanaṃ<sup>3</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya, atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tass-eva satthu sāvako araham hoti khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo, ohitabhāro anupattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadañña-vimutto.<sup>4</sup> So<sup>5</sup> dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ, sāttham<sup>2</sup> savyañjanaṃ<sup>6</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Ayam-pi bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya, atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave tass-eva satthu sāvako sekho<sup>8</sup> hoti pātipado bahussuto sīlavatūpapanno.<sup>9</sup> So pi dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ, sāttham<sup>2</sup> savyañjanaṃ<sup>10</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Ayam-pi bhikkhave tatiyo puggalo loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya, atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.<sup>11</sup> Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjanti bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya, atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ-ti.<sup>12</sup>

Satthā hi loke paṭhamo mahesi  
tass-anvayo sāvako bhāvitatto |

<sup>1</sup> bhagavā ti, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> sattham, M. P., the second time also Pa.

<sup>3</sup> °byañj°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> sammād°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> yo, C.

<sup>6</sup> °byañj° B. C. M. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> punacaram, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> sekkho, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> °vatupap°, B. P.

<sup>10</sup> °byañj°, B. C. M. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> °manussānaṃ-ti, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> C. omits the last piece (Ime . . . °manussānaṃ-ti), but wrongly adds : uppajjamāno uppajjati.

athāparo pātipado pi sekho<sup>1</sup>  
bahussuto silavatūpapanno<sup>2</sup> ||

Ete tayo devamanussasettā<sup>3</sup>  
pabhamkarā<sup>4</sup> dhammam-udīrayantā<sup>5</sup> |  
apāvunaṅti<sup>6</sup> amatassa dvāraṃ  
yogā pamocenti<sup>7</sup> bahujanam<sup>8</sup> te<sup>8</sup> ||

Ye satthavāhena<sup>9</sup> anuttarena  
sudesitaṃ maggam-anukkamanti<sup>10</sup> |  
idh-eva dukkhassa karonti antaṃ  
ye appamattā sugatassa sāsane ti || 5 ||

85. (Tik. IV. 6) A s u b h ā n u p a s s ī bhikkhave kāyasmim  
viharatha, ānāpānasati<sup>11</sup> ca vo<sup>12</sup> ajjhataṃ parimukhaṃ  
sūpaṭṭhitā<sup>13</sup> hotu,<sup>14</sup> sabbasaṃkhāresu aniccānupassino viha-  
ratha.<sup>15</sup> Asubhānupassinaṃ bhikkhave kāyasmim viha-  
raṃ<sup>16</sup> yo subhāya dhātuyā rāgaṇusayo so pahiyati.<sup>17</sup> Ānā-  
pānasatiyā<sup>18</sup> ajjhataṃ parimukhaṃ sūpaṭṭhitāya<sup>19</sup> ye

<sup>1</sup> sekkho, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> upap°, B.

<sup>3</sup> manussā s°, B. D. E.

<sup>4</sup> pabhañk°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> udīrayantā, M.; °īriyanto, D. E.; -udissayanto, C.;  
-unidissayanto, B.; -udidassanto, P.; udidaṃssanto, Pa.

<sup>6</sup> apāvunaṅti *by conjecture*; apāmunanti, B.; apāpunen-  
tīti ugghāṭenti, A.; apāpurenti, M.; apāpuranti, C. D.  
E. P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> pamocenti, P. Pa.; pamocanti, C. D. E.; pamuccanti,  
B. M.

<sup>8</sup> bahujanam te, Pa.; °janante, B.; °jjanante, M.; °jana te,  
D.; °janā te, C. E. (*also* P. ?).

<sup>9</sup> satta°, C. D. E. P.

<sup>10</sup> anuggamanti, M.

<sup>11</sup> ānāpānā s°, B.

<sup>12</sup> °sati caro, D. E.; °sati te, C.

<sup>13</sup> su° *all MSS.*; supatitṭhitā, B. C. P.

<sup>14</sup> hotu ti, P. Pa.; hoti, C; hotha, M.; honti, B.

<sup>15</sup> viharatha, P. Pa.; *om.* B. C. D. E.

<sup>16</sup> viharatha, B.

<sup>17</sup> pahīyyati, B. M. P. Pa.; pahīyyati, C.

<sup>18</sup> ānāpānā s°, B.

<sup>19</sup> su° *all MSS.*; supatitṭhitāya, B. C. Pa.

bāhirā vitakkāsayā<sup>1</sup> vighātapakkhikā te na honti. Sabba-samkhāresu aniccānupassināṃ viharatāṃ yā avijjā sā pahiyati,<sup>2</sup> yā vijjā sā uppajjatīti.

Asubhānupassī kāyasmiṃ  
ānāpāne<sup>3</sup> patissato<sup>4</sup> |  
sabbasamkhārasamatham  
passam ātāpī<sup>5</sup> sabbadā||

sa ve<sup>6</sup> sammaddaso<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu  
yato tattha vimuccati |  
abhiññāvosito santo  
sa ve<sup>8</sup> yogātigo<sup>9</sup> muni-ti || 6 ||

86. (Tik. IV. 7) Dham mānudhammapaṭipannassa bhikkhuno ayam<sup>10</sup>-anudhammo hoti, veyyākaraṇāya<sup>11</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno 'yan-ti,<sup>12</sup> bhāsamāno dhammaññeva bhāsati no adhammaṃ, vitakkayamāno vā<sup>13</sup> dhamma-vitakkaññeva vitakketi no adhammavitakkaṃ, tad-ubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā<sup>14</sup> upekkhako<sup>15</sup> viharati sato sampajāno ti.

<sup>1</sup> oāsiyā, B. C. ; vitakkāvisayā, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> pahiyati, C. ; pahiyati, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> ānāpāna, D. ; ānāpāna, E.

<sup>4</sup> satisato, D. E. ; satiyato, B. C.

<sup>5</sup> i all MSS. <sup>6</sup> ve, D. E. M. ; ce, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> sammaddaso, M. P. Pa. ; sampaco, B. ; sammaddaso, C. ; sammaddaso, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> ve, D. E. M. P. ; ce, B. C. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> sa veyyagātigo, P. ; sa ve yogātito, D. E. ; sa ce yogāti (omitting go muniti), Pa. ; ośaṅgātigo, B. M. ; oḡā, C. The last gāthā occurs also in *sutt. 53 and *sutt. 72.**

<sup>10</sup> Om. P. Pa. <sup>11</sup> oḡkaraṇassa, C. ; oḡkaraṇiyam, P. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno 'yan-ti only M. and Aa., the other MSS. omit this. <sup>13</sup> pana, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> abhinivajjetvā, B. M. P. Pa. ; abhijjetvā, C. ; atinivajjo, D. E. ; A. has abhinivattetvā, explaining it by . . . akatvā.

<sup>15</sup> upekkhako, D. E.

Dhammārāmo dhammarato  
 dhammaṃ anuvicintayaṃ <sup>1</sup> |  
 dhammaṃ anussaraṃ bhikkhu  
 saddhammā na parihāyati <sup>2</sup> ||

Caraṃ <sup>3</sup> vā yadi vā tiṭṭhaṃ  
 nisinno udavā sayamaṃ |  
 ajjhataṃ samayaṃ cittaṃ  
 santim-evādhigacchatīti || 7 ||

87. (Tik. IV. 8) Tayo-me bhikkhave akusalavitakkā <sup>4</sup> andhakaraṇā acakkhukaraṇā aññānakaraṇā paññānirodhikā <sup>5</sup> vighātapakkkhikā anibbānasamvattanikā. Katame tayo? Kāmaavitakko bhikkhave andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññānakaraṇo paññānirodhiko <sup>5</sup> vighātapakkkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko. Vyāpādavitakko <sup>6</sup> bhikkhave andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññānakaraṇo paññānirodhiko <sup>5</sup> vighātapakkkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko. Vihimsāvitakko bhikkhave andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññānakaraṇo paññānirodhiko <sup>7</sup> vighātapakkkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko. Ime <sup>8</sup> kho bhikkhave tayo akusalavitakkā <sup>4</sup> andhakaraṇā acakkhukaraṇā aññānakaraṇā paññānirodhikā <sup>7</sup> vighātapakkkhikā anibbānasamvattanikā. Tayo-me bhikkhave kusalaavitakkā <sup>9</sup> anandhakaraṇā cakkhukaraṇā ñāṇakaraṇā paññāvuddhikā <sup>7</sup> avighātapakkkhikā nibbānasamvattanikā. Katame tayo? Nekkhammaavitakko <sup>10</sup> bhikkhave anandhakaraṇo cakkhukaraṇo ñāṇakaraṇo paññāvuddhiko <sup>5</sup> avighātapakkkhiko nibbānasamvattaniko. Avyāpādavitakko <sup>6</sup> bhikkhave anandhakaraṇo cakkhukaraṇo ñāṇakaraṇo paññāvuddhiko avighātapakkkhiko nibbānasamvattaniko. Avihimsāvitakko bhikkhave anandhakaraṇo cakkhukaraṇo ñāṇakaraṇo paññāvuddhiko <sup>5</sup> avighātapak-

<sup>1</sup> °cintiyam, C.; cintaram, B.      <sup>2</sup> parihāyīti, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> param, D. E.; *the first half of this gāthā occurs also*  
*sutt. 110, Aṅg.-Nik., Cat.-Nip. 11.*

<sup>4</sup> akusalā v°, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> saññā°, C.

<sup>6</sup> All MSS. have by°.      <sup>7</sup> saññā°, B. C.      <sup>8</sup> imā, P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> kusalā v°, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> nikkho, B. C.; nikkhamā°, M.

khiko nibbānasamvattaniko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo kusalavitakkā<sup>1</sup> anandhakaranā cakkhakaranā ñāṇakaranā paññāvuddhikā<sup>2</sup> avighātapakkhikā nibbānasamvattanikā ti.

Tayo vitakke<sup>3</sup> kusale vitakkaye<sup>4</sup>  
 tayo pana akusale nirākare<sup>5</sup> |  
 sa ve<sup>6</sup> vitakkāni<sup>7</sup> vicāritāni<sup>7</sup>  
 sameti vuṭṭhiva<sup>8</sup> rajam<sup>8</sup> samūhatam |  
 sa ve<sup>9</sup> vitakkūpasamena<sup>10</sup> cetasā  
 idheva so santipadam samajjhagā ti<sup>11</sup> || 8 ||

88. (Tik. IV. 9) Tayo-me bhikkhave antarā malā antarā amittā antarā sapattā antarā vadhakā antarā paccatthikā. Katame tayo? Lobho bhikkhave antarā malo antarā amitto antarā sapatto antarā vadhako antarā paccatthiko. Doso bhikkhave antarā malo antarā amitto antarā sapatto antarā vadhako antarā paccatthiko. Moho bhikkhave antarā malo antarā amitto antarā sapatto antarā vadhako antarā paccatthiko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo antarā malā antarā amittā antarā sapattā antarā vadhakā antarā paccatthikā ti.

Anatthajanano lobho  
 lobho cittappakopano<sup>12</sup> |  
 bhayam-antarato jātam  
 tam jano nāvabujjhati ||

<sup>1</sup> kusalā v°, D. E.      <sup>2</sup> saññā°, C.      <sup>3</sup> vitakkaye, P.

<sup>4</sup> vitakkaye, M. Aa.; vitakke, B. C. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> niyākare, C.      <sup>6</sup> ce, B. C. M.; om. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> vicāritāni, M.; viharitāni, D. E.; vicārikāni, B. C. P. Pa.; C. adds tā; B. Pa. add tāni. *The form vitakkāni is in all MSS.; vitakka and vicāra, vitakkitam and vicāritam are combined in Brahmajālasutta, ed. Grimblot, p. 46 (cp. the Comm., P. T. S. 1886, p. 121).*

<sup>8</sup> vuṭṭhiva, M.; vuṭṭhiva, D. E. P.; vuddhivirajam, B. C.; vuttivirajam, Pa.      <sup>9</sup> ce, B. C. M.

<sup>10</sup> vitakkup°, B. M. P. Pa.; vitakkāp°, D. E.; B. adds ka.      <sup>11</sup> sammajjagā ti, B.      <sup>12</sup> cittapa°, M.

Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti  
 luddho dhammaṃ na passati |  
 andhaṃ <sup>1</sup> tamaṃ <sup>1</sup> tadā hoti  
 yaṃ lobho sahate naraṃ ||

Yo ca lobhaṃ pahantvāna <sup>2</sup>  
 lobhaneyye na lubbhati |  
 lobho pahīyate <sup>3</sup> tamhā <sup>4</sup>  
 udabindu <sup>5</sup> va pokkhārā ||

Anatthajanano doso  
 doso cittappakopano <sup>6</sup> |  
 bhayaṃ-antarato jātaṃ  
 taṃ jano nāvabujjhati ||

Duṭṭho atthaṃ na jānāti  
 duṭṭho dhammaṃ na passati |  
 andhaṃ <sup>1</sup> tamaṃ <sup>1</sup> tadā hoti  
 yaṃ doso sahate naraṃ ||

Yo ca dosaṃ pahantvāna <sup>2</sup>  
 dosaneyye na dussati |  
 doso pahīyate <sup>3</sup> tamhā <sup>4</sup>  
 tālapakkaṃ <sup>7</sup> va <sup>7</sup> bandhanā ||

Anatthajanano moho  
 moho <sup>8</sup> cittappakopano <sup>1</sup> |  
 bhayaṃ-antarato jātaṃ  
 taṃ jano nāvabujjhati ||

Mūḷho atthaṃ na jānāti  
 mūḷho dhammaṃ na passati |  
 andhaṃ <sup>1</sup> tamaṃ <sup>1</sup> tadā hoti  
 yaṃ moho sahate naraṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> andhatamaṃ, B. M. P.

<sup>2</sup> pahatvānā, D. E. Aa.

<sup>3</sup> pahiyate, B. C. M.

<sup>4</sup> tamhā, D. E. Aa.; tasmā, B. C. M. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> udakab°, B.

<sup>6</sup> cittapa°, M.

<sup>7</sup> tālapakkaṃ va, M.; °pakkaṃiva the other MSS.

<sup>8</sup> hoti, D. E.



Yo ca moham pahantvāna<sup>1</sup>  
 mohaneyye na muyhati |  
 moham vihani so sabbam  
 ādicco v-udayaṃ<sup>2</sup> taman-ti<sup>3</sup> || 9 ||

89. (Tik. IV. 10) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
 arahatā ti me sutam.<sup>4</sup> Tihi bhikkhave asaddhammehi  
 abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>5</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko<sup>6</sup>  
 nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Katamehi tihi? Pāpic-  
 chatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>5</sup> Devadatto  
 āpāyiko<sup>7</sup> nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Pāpamittatāya  
 bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>5</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko<sup>8</sup>  
 nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Sati<sup>9</sup> kho pana uttari-  
 karaṇiye<sup>10</sup> oramattakena<sup>11</sup> visesādhigamena<sup>12</sup> ca antarā vo-  
 sānam āpādi.<sup>13</sup> Imehi<sup>14</sup> kho bhikkhave tihi asaddhammehi  
 abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>5</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko<sup>15</sup> nerayiko  
 kappattho atekiccho ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca,  
 tatthetam iti vuccati<sup>16</sup>:

Mā jātu koci lokasmim  
 pāpiccho upapajjatha<sup>16</sup> |  
 tadaminā<sup>17</sup> pi jānātha  
 pāpicchānam yathā gati ||

<sup>1</sup> pahatvāna, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> vudaya, B. P. Pa.; vudhayam, C.; udayam, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> gamanti, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> Vuttam°, Etam-attham°, only in M.

<sup>5</sup> B. and M. have always pariyadinna° in this sutta, the  
 other MSS. have the one time nn, the other time nñ.

<sup>6</sup> apāy°, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> apāy°, C. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> apāy°, C. D. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> sati, D. E. M.; tihi, B. P. Pa.; tihi, C.

<sup>10</sup> uttarak°, D. E.; uttarikarāṇiyeṇa, P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> °mattake, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> °dhikamena, C.

<sup>13</sup> āpādi, D. E. Aa.; āpāti, C.; āpajji, B.; āpajjati, M.

<sup>14</sup> ime, B. C. M.

<sup>15</sup> apāy°, C. D. Pa.

<sup>16</sup> upapajjati, M.

<sup>17</sup> tadāminā, B.

Paṇḍito ti samaññaṇṇāto <sup>1</sup>  
 bhāvitatto <sup>2</sup> ti sammato |  
 jalam <sup>3</sup> va yasasā atthā <sup>4</sup>  
 Devadatto ti me sutam ||

So pamādam-anucinno <sup>5</sup>  
 āpajja <sup>6</sup> nam Tathāgataṁ |  
 avicinirayaṁ patto <sup>7</sup>  
 catudvāram bhayānakam ||

Aduṭṭhassa hi yo <sup>8</sup> dubbhe <sup>9</sup>  
 pāpakammam akubbato <sup>10</sup> |  
 tam-eva pāpam phusseti <sup>11</sup>  
 duṭṭhacittam anādaram ||

Samuddam <sup>12</sup> visakumbhena <sup>13</sup>  
 yo maññeyya padūsitum |  
 na so <sup>14</sup> tena padūseyya  
 tasmā <sup>15</sup> hi udadhī <sup>16</sup> mahā <sup>17</sup> ||

Evam-etam <sup>18</sup> Tathāgataṁ  
 yo vādena vihiṃsati <sup>19</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> samaññaṇṇato, Pa.; sāmāññaṇṇato, B.

<sup>2</sup> oattho, B. C.

<sup>3</sup> jalam, B. C.

<sup>4</sup> atthā, M.; addhā, B. C. P. Pa. Aa. (*but explaining it by thito*); atthā, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> pamādam, D. E. P. Pa.; pamādam, B. C.; anucinno, C.; pamānam-anucinno, M. Aa., *but A. mentions pamādam-anuyūñjito as another reading.*

<sup>6</sup> āpajja, B. C. Aa; āsajja, M. P. Pa; ālajja, D. E.

<sup>7</sup> yutto, C.

<sup>8</sup> ro, C.

<sup>9</sup> dubbhe, D. E. M. P. Pa.; dubbho, B. C.; dubbho (*sic*!) ti dusseyya. A.

<sup>10</sup> akuppato, B. C.

<sup>11</sup> phusseti, C. (*for phasseti*); phuseti, P. Pa.; phussati, B.; phusati, D. E. M.

<sup>12</sup> samanta, B.; pasanna, C.

<sup>13</sup> vīsa, M.; visakujjhena, B.; vīsakujjhena, C.

<sup>14</sup> yo, C.

<sup>15</sup> bhesmā (*sic*!), D. E. M.

<sup>16</sup> udadhī, C. D. E. M.; oī, B. P. Pa.

<sup>17</sup> matā, B.

<sup>18</sup> evameva, M.

<sup>19</sup> vihiṃsati, C; vihisati, P.

sammaggatam<sup>1</sup> santacittam  
vādo tamhi<sup>2</sup> na rūhati<sup>3</sup> ||

Tādisam mittam kubbetha<sup>4</sup>  
tañca<sup>5</sup> seveyya paṇḍito |  
yassa maggānugo<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu  
khayam dukkhassa pāpuṇe ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti<sup>7</sup> || 10 ||

Catuttho vaggo.

Tassa uddānam<sup>8</sup> :

Vitakka (80) sakkāra (81) sadda<sup>9</sup> (82)  
cavamāna<sup>10</sup> (83) loke<sup>11</sup> (84) asubham<sup>12</sup> (85) |  
dhamma (86) andhakāra (87) malam (88)  
Devadattena<sup>13</sup> (89) te<sup>14</sup> dasā-ti<sup>14</sup> ||

90.\* (Tik. V. 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-  
hatā time sutam.<sup>15</sup> Tayo-me bhikkhave agga ppa sādā.<sup>16</sup>  
Katame tayo? Yāvatā bhikkhave<sup>16</sup> sattā apadā<sup>17</sup> vā  
dvipadā<sup>18</sup> vā catuppadā<sup>19</sup> vā bahuppadā<sup>20</sup> vā rūpino vā  
arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā,  
tathāgato tesam aggam-akkhāyati yad-<sup>21</sup>idaṃ<sup>21</sup> araham

<sup>1</sup> samaggo, B. C. M. P. Pa.    <sup>2</sup> tabbi, C.    <sup>3</sup> vuhati, B.

<sup>4</sup> kubbeti, C.; krubbetha, M. Pa.; kruppetha, B.;  
krupetha, P.    <sup>5</sup> tañce.

<sup>6</sup> ānubho, B.    <sup>7</sup> Ayam-pi<sup>o</sup> only in M.

<sup>8</sup> Uddānam. *There is no doubt about the catchwords ;  
C. is least corrupt here ; the third line is in all MSS. alike.  
I give only the lectio varia of the endings.*

<sup>9</sup> saddha, D. E.; santa, B. P.; santam, C.; om. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> oṇam, P. Pa.; vacamālā, B.    <sup>11</sup> loko, B. D. E. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> asubha, B. D. E. M. P.; asūrā, Pa.    <sup>13</sup> Devadatto ti, B. M.

<sup>14</sup> terasa, B.

<sup>15</sup> Vuttam<sup>o</sup>, Etam-attham<sup>o</sup>, Ayam-pi<sup>o</sup>, only in M.

<sup>16</sup> aggo . . . bhikkho, om. C.    <sup>17</sup> apādā, P. Pa.

<sup>18</sup> dip<sup>o</sup>, D. E.    <sup>19</sup> catupadā, B. M.; om. C.

<sup>20</sup> bahupadā, B. M.    <sup>21</sup> Om. B. C. M. P. Pa.

\* *The whole sutta occurs Aṅg.-Nik., Cat.-Nip. 34.*

sammāsambuddho. Ye bhikkhave buddhe pasannā agge<sup>1</sup> te<sup>1</sup> pasannā,<sup>1</sup> agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvata<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhammā saṃkhatā vā asaṃkhatā vā virāgo tesam aggam-akkhāyati, yad-idam madanimmaddano<sup>2</sup> pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭu-pacchedo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam.<sup>3</sup> Ye bhikkhave virāge dhamme pasannā agge te pasannā, agge kho pana<sup>4</sup> pasannānam aggo<sup>5</sup> vipāko hoti. Yāvata<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave saṃghā vā gaṇā vā, tathāgatasāvaka-saṃgho<sup>6</sup> tesam aggam-akkhāyati, yad-idam cattāri<sup>7</sup> purisayugāni<sup>8</sup> atṭha purisapuggalā, esa bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho āhuneyyo<sup>9</sup> pāhuneyyo<sup>10</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo<sup>11</sup> anuttaram puññakkhetam<sup>12</sup> lokassa.<sup>13</sup> Ye bhikkhave saṃghe pasannā agge te pasannā, agge kho pana<sup>14</sup> pasannānam<sup>14</sup> aggo<sup>14</sup> vipāko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo aggappasādā<sup>15</sup> ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati<sup>16</sup>:

Aggato<sup>17</sup> ve pasannānam  
aggam dhammam<sup>18</sup> vijānatam |  
agge buddhe pasannānam  
dakkhiṇeyye anuttare ||

agge dhamme pasannānam  
virāgūpasame sukhe |  
agge saṃghe pasannānam  
puññakkhette anuttare ||

<sup>1</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>2</sup> nimmadano, B. C. D. E. ; maddanimmaddano, P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> nibbānan-ti, B. M.                      <sup>4</sup> Om. C.                      <sup>5</sup> agge, C.

<sup>6</sup> tathāgata-sa-sāvaka-saṃgho, B.

<sup>7</sup> Om. B. C.                      <sup>8</sup> yugāni, B.                      <sup>9</sup> āhun°, B. E. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> pāhun°, C. D. M. P.                      <sup>11</sup> iyo, B. M. ; iyyo, P. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> puññakho, B.                      <sup>13</sup> lokassa ti, D. E.

<sup>14</sup> Om. B.                      <sup>15</sup> aggapas°, B. C. M.

<sup>16</sup> Etam-attham° only in M.

<sup>17</sup> agge, C. In Pa. the first two gāthās are omitted.

<sup>18</sup> aggadhammam, B. P.

aggasmim dānaṃ dadataṃ  
 aggam puññaṃ pavaddhati <sup>1</sup> |  
 aggam āyu ca vaṇṇo ca  
 yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ <sup>2</sup> ||

Aggassa dātā medhāvi <sup>3</sup>  
 aggadhammasamāhito |  
 devabhūto manusso vā  
 aggappatto <sup>4</sup> pamodatīti <sup>5</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 1 ||

91. (Tik. V. 2) Antam-idam bhikkhave jivikānaṃ <sup>6</sup>  
 yad 7-idam <sup>7</sup> piṇḍolyaṃ, abhilaṇḍāyaṃ <sup>8</sup> bhikkhave lokasmiṃ  
 Piṇḍolo vicarasi pattapāṇīti. Tañca kho etaṃ bhikkhave  
 kulaputtā upenti atthavasikā <sup>9</sup> atthavasam <sup>9</sup> paṭicca, neva  
 rājabhinitā na corābhinitā na inattā <sup>10</sup> na bhayattā <sup>11</sup> na  
 ājivikā <sup>12</sup> pakatā. <sup>13</sup> Apica kho <sup>14</sup> otinṇamhā <sup>15</sup> jātiyā jarāya <sup>16</sup>  
 maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi  
 upāyāsehi dukkhābhikiṇṇā <sup>17</sup> dukkhaparetā, appeva nāma  
 imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya <sup>18</sup> paññā-  
 yethā ti. Evaṃ pabbajito cāyaṃ <sup>19</sup> bhikkhave kulaputto

<sup>1</sup> pavuddhati, B. ; pavaddati, M.

<sup>2</sup> phalaṃ, B.

<sup>3</sup> oi, M. P. Pa. ; oi, B. C. D. E.

<sup>4</sup> aggapatto, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> Without iti, B. C. P.

<sup>6</sup> jivitaṃ, C.

<sup>7</sup> Om. C.

<sup>8</sup> abhipāyaṃ, C. ; abhipāpāyaṃ, B. ; abhisāpāyaṃ, P.  
 Pa. ; asapāyaṃ, M. ; atisappāyaṃ, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> attā, C.

<sup>10</sup> inattā, M. ; inaddhā, B. ; inaddā, C.

<sup>11</sup> bhayattā, M. ; bhayatā, C.

<sup>12</sup> ājivikā, D. E. ; ājivika, B. M. P. Pa. ; ājivaka, C.

<sup>13</sup> vakatā, D. E. ; paṇatā, B.

<sup>14</sup> kho pana, C.

<sup>15</sup> otinṇamhā ca, D. E.

<sup>16</sup> jarāmaro, B. C.

<sup>17</sup> dukkhātinṇā, C. Pa. ; dukkhotinṇā, B. M. P.

<sup>18</sup> okiriya, B. C.

<sup>19</sup> vāyaṃ, D. E.

so<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>1</sup> hoti abhijjhālū<sup>2</sup> kāmesu<sup>3</sup> tibbasārāgo<sup>4</sup>  
 vyāpannacitto<sup>4</sup> paduṭṭhamanasañkappo mutṭhassati<sup>5</sup>  
 asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākatindriyo. Sey-  
 yathā pi bhikkhave chavālātāṃ ubhato padittāṃ majjhe  
 gūthagatāṃ<sup>6</sup> neva gāme kaṭṭhatthāṃ<sup>7</sup> pharati<sup>8</sup> na  
 araṇṇe, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi,  
 gihibhogā<sup>9</sup> ca parihīno sāmāññatthañca na paripūretīti.

Gihibhogā ca parihīno  
 sāmāññatthañca dubbhago<sup>10</sup> |  
 paridhaṃsamāno<sup>11</sup> pakireti<sup>12</sup>  
 chavālātāṃ va<sup>13</sup> nassati ||

Seyyo ayogulo<sup>14</sup> bhutto  
 tatto aggisikhūpamo |  
 yañce bhuñjeyya dussilo  
 ratṭhapinḍaṃ asaṇṇato ti || 2 ||

92. (Tik. V. 3) Saṅghāṭikanṇe<sup>15</sup> ce<sup>15</sup> pi bhik-

<sup>1</sup> so ca om. B. C. M. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> olū, E.; olu, B. M. P. Pa.; D. and C. have a letter which looks like ph, with the small curved line as in tṭha or ṇca.

<sup>3</sup> kāmesu ca, P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> tippa°, B. P. Pa.; tibbarāgo, C. D. E.; see the next sutta. All MSS. except D. E. have by°. <sup>5</sup> mutṭhasati, M.

<sup>6</sup> gūdha°, B.; gudha°, P. Pa. <sup>7</sup> kaṇṭhatthāṃ, C.

<sup>8</sup> parati, C. P.

<sup>9</sup> gihi°, C. E.; gihi°, B.

<sup>10</sup> dubbhago, Aa.; dubhavo, B.; dubhato, D. E. (with ū, E.); dubhagata, P.; duggato, M.; duggati, Pa; °tim, C.

<sup>11</sup> paridhaṃs°, D. E. M. P. Pa.; paritaṃsamāno ti vina-  
 yamāno, A.; parittaṃs°, B.; pariccaṃs°, C.

<sup>12</sup> paki°, C. M.; pariki°, B.

<sup>13</sup> va, M.; ca, C. D. E.; °lātāñca, B; P. is corrupt here, and Pa. omits the two words.

<sup>14</sup> °gulo, C. D. E.; guḷo, P.; guḷho, B. M. Pa.—The second gāthā occurs also in sutt. 48.

<sup>15</sup> ce om. D. E.; saṅghāṭikanṇaṇce, C.

khavē bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> gahetvā<sup>2</sup> piṭṭhito<sup>2</sup> anubandho assa pāde  
pādam nikkhipanto so ca hoti abhiññhālū<sup>3</sup> kāmesu tibba-  
sārāgo<sup>4</sup> vyāpānacitto<sup>4</sup> paduṭṭhamanasamkappo mutṭhas-  
sati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pakatindriyo,  
atha kho so ārakā va<sup>5</sup> mayham ahañca tassa. Tam kissa  
hetu? Dhammam hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu na passati  
dhammam apassanto<sup>6</sup> na<sup>7</sup> mam<sup>7</sup> passati. Yojanasate ce  
pi so<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya, so ca hoti anabhi-  
ññhālū<sup>9</sup> kāmesu na tibbasārāgo<sup>10</sup> avyāpānacitto<sup>10</sup> appa-  
duṭṭhamanasamkappo<sup>11</sup> upatṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito  
ekaggacitto samvutindriyo,<sup>12</sup> atha kho so santike va may-  
ham ahañca<sup>13</sup> tassa.<sup>13</sup> Tam<sup>14</sup> kissa hetu? Dhammam hi  
so bhikkhave bhikkhu passati, dhammam passanto mam  
passatīti.

Anubandho pi ce assa  
mahiccho<sup>15</sup> va<sup>16</sup> vighātavā |  
ejānugo<sup>17</sup> anejassa  
nibbutassa anibbuto |  
giddho<sup>18</sup> so vitagedhassa  
passa yāvañca ārakā<sup>19</sup> ||

Yo<sup>20</sup> ca dhammam-abhiññāya  
dhammam-aññāya paṇḍito |

<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno, B.

<sup>2</sup> piṭṭhito piṭṭhito, C.; cp. *Brahmajālas.*, ed. Grimblot, p. 2.

<sup>3</sup> olu, B. D. P. Pa.; C. has here the same letter as in *sutt.* 91.

<sup>4</sup> tippa°, B. P. Pa.; tibbarāgo, C. D. E. All MSS. have  
by°. (*See* *sutt.* 91.) <sup>5</sup> ca, B. <sup>6</sup> na pass°, B.

<sup>7</sup> mam na, D. E. Pa. <sup>8</sup> me, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> olū, E.; olu, the other MSS.

<sup>10</sup> tippa°, B. C. P. Pa. All MSS. except D. E. have by°.

<sup>11</sup> apadu°, B. C. M. <sup>12</sup> samvutindriyacitto, B. C.

<sup>13</sup> ahañcassa, M.; ahañca, B. <sup>14</sup> Om. B.

<sup>15</sup> mahijho, C. <sup>16</sup> ca, B. D. E. M.

<sup>17</sup> ojanugo, D. E.; ejādāso, M.; ejāsā, B. <sup>18</sup> yiddho, C.

<sup>19</sup> Pa. has here the last pāda of the third gāthā, omitting all  
between. <sup>20</sup> so, C. M.

rahado va nivāto ca <sup>1</sup>  
 anejo <sup>2</sup> vupasammati ||

Anejo so anejassa  
 nibbutassa ca nibbuto <sup>3</sup> |  
 agiddho <sup>4</sup> vītagedhassa  
 passa yāvaṇṇa santike ti || 3 ||

93. (Tik. V. 4) Tayo-me bhikkhave aggī<sup>5</sup> Katame  
 tayo? Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi. Ime kho bhikkhave  
 tayo aggīti.

Rāgaggi <sup>6</sup> dahati <sup>6</sup> macce <sup>7</sup>  
 ratte <sup>8</sup> kāmesu mucchite |  
 dosaggi pana vyāpanne <sup>9</sup>  
 nare pānātipātino <sup>10</sup> ||

mohaggi pana sammūlhe <sup>11</sup>  
 ariyadhamme akovide <sup>12</sup> |  
 ete aggī<sup>5</sup> ajānantā <sup>13</sup>  
 sakkāyābhiratā pajā ||

Te vaḍḍhayanti <sup>14</sup> nirayaṃ  
 tiracchānaṇṇa yoniyo <sup>15</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> rahado upanivāto va, P.; dahado upanivāto ca, B. C.;  
 dahado vupanivāto, M. (*without* va or ca); rahado ca  
 nivāto ca, D. E.; *the explanation in A. is: nivātattḥāṇe*  
 rahado viya. <sup>2</sup> anejā, B. C.

<sup>3</sup> nibbo sa nibbo, M.; nibbutassa anibbuto, B. C. P.

<sup>4</sup> agiddho so, B. M.; aviddho so, C. P.

<sup>5</sup> aggī, M.; *the other MSS. have* oī.

<sup>6</sup> rāgakkhi dhahati, C. <sup>7</sup> macco, B. C. <sup>8</sup> ratto, B. C.

<sup>9</sup> *All MSS. except* D. E. *have* byo; byāpanno, B. C.

<sup>10</sup> opātine, C.; opātane, B.; opātike, P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> sammulhe, M. Pa.; sammulho, D. E.; sam<sup>o</sup>, C. P.  
 (u); samulho, B.

<sup>12</sup> akovido, C. D. E.; ovidhe, P.; ovidho, B.

<sup>13</sup> ajānanto, P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> vaḍḍhayanti, M.; vaḍḍhayanti (?), Pa.; vappayhanti, P.;  
 vaḍḍhayanti, C. <sup>15</sup> yoniyā, P. Pa.; yoniso, C.



asuraṃ pettivisayañca <sup>1</sup>  
amuttā mārabandhanā <sup>2</sup> ||

Ye ca <sup>3</sup> rattim divā yuttā  
sammāsambuddhasāsane |  
te nibbāpenti rāgaggaṃ <sup>4</sup>  
niccaṃ asubhasaññino ||

dosaggaṃ <sup>5</sup> pana mettāya  
nibbāpenti naruttamā |  
mohaggaṃ <sup>4</sup> pana paññāya <sup>6</sup>  
yāyaṃ <sup>7</sup> nibbedhagāmini <sup>8</sup> ||

Te nibbāpetvā nipakā  
rattindivam-atanditā <sup>9</sup> |  
asesaṃ parinibbanti  
asesaṃ dukkham-accaggaṃ <sup>10</sup> ||

Ariyaddasā <sup>11</sup> vedaguno <sup>12</sup>  
sammad-aññāya paṇḍitā |  
jātikkhayam <sup>13</sup>-abhiññāya  
nāgacchanti punabbhavan-ti || 4 ||

94. (Tik. V. 5) Tathā <sup>14</sup> tathā <sup>14</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu upa-

<sup>1</sup> asuraṃ (*for* asuranikāyaṃ ?), D. E. M. P. ; asure, B. Pa. ; asura°, C. ; pittio, B. C. M. P. Pa. ; °visayaṃ, *without* ca, M. <sup>2</sup> māna°, B. <sup>3</sup> Om. C.

<sup>4</sup> °im, M ; *all other MSS.* °i.

<sup>5</sup> °im, M. ; °am, D. E. ; *the other MSS.* °i.

<sup>6</sup> saññāya, C. <sup>7</sup> Om. D. E. <sup>8</sup> °gāminam, M.

<sup>9</sup> rattim divā atantitā, B.

<sup>10</sup> accaggaṃ, M. ; accagū, C. ; ajjagū, B. ; ajjhagā, D. E. P. ; añcagā, Pa.

<sup>11</sup> ariyaddasā, M. P. ; ariyadusā, D. E. ; ariyaddhaso, B. C. ; ariyassa, Pa. ; *also the MS. of A. (ariyatthasā ti Aa.) is corrupt here ; see sutt. 95, where the same gāthā reoccurs.*

<sup>12</sup> °guno, D. E. P. ; gunā, B. ; gunā, C.

<sup>13</sup> °m, M. ; *the other MSS.* °m.

<sup>14</sup> tathāgatā, C.

parikkheyya,<sup>1</sup> yathā yathā<sup>2</sup> upaparikkhato<sup>3</sup> bahiddhā  
cassa<sup>4</sup> viññāṇaṃ avikkhittaṃ<sup>5</sup> hoti avisaṭṭaṃ<sup>6</sup> ajjhataṃ  
asaṇṭhitaṃ<sup>7</sup> anupādāya<sup>8</sup> aparitassato āyatim<sup>9</sup> jātijarāma-  
raṇadukkhasamudayasambhavo na hotīti.

Sattasaṅgapahīnassa<sup>10</sup>  
netticchinnassa bhikkhuno |  
vikkhīno<sup>11</sup> jātisamsāro  
natthi tassa punabbhavo ti || 5 ||

95. (Tik. V. 6) Tisso imā bhikkhave kāmupapattiyo.<sup>12</sup>  
Katamā tisso? Paccupaṭṭhitakāmā<sup>13</sup> nimmānaratino para-  
nimmitavasavattino.<sup>14</sup> Imā kho bhikkhave tisso<sup>15</sup> kāmupa-  
pattiyo<sup>12</sup> ti.

Paccupaṭṭhitakāmā ca  
ye devā vasavattino |  
nimmānaratino devā  
ye caññe kāmabhogino ||

itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ<sup>16</sup>  
kāmaabhogesu paṇḍito<sup>17</sup> |  
sabbe pariccaje<sup>18</sup> kāme  
ye<sup>19</sup> dībbā ye ca mānusa ||

<sup>1</sup> uparuparikkheyya, B. ; upaparikkheyyaṃ, P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> yathā yathāyaṃ, D. E. ; yathā yathassupaparikkhato,  
P. Pa. <sup>3</sup> okkhito, C. ; okkhito, B.

<sup>4</sup> passa, D. E. <sup>5</sup> vikkho, C.

<sup>6</sup> avisataṃ, B. ; oḍaṃ, C.

<sup>7</sup> asaṇṭhitā, D. E. ; asaṇḍitaṃ, P.

<sup>8</sup> anuppā°, C. <sup>9</sup> āyatim, M. ; *all other MSS.* °i.

<sup>10</sup> tatthasaṅga°, C. <sup>11</sup> vikkhano, C.

<sup>12</sup> kāmū°, E. <sup>13</sup> okāmo, B. C.

<sup>14</sup> parinimmitavassa°, B. <sup>15</sup> Om. B. C.

<sup>16</sup> itthibhā°, C. ; na ittha°, B. <sup>17</sup> saṇṭhitā, D. E.

<sup>18</sup> paricajje, B. ; paribbaje, P.

<sup>19</sup> ye ca dīppā, P. Pa. ; te nibbā, C.

Piyarūpasātagadhitam <sup>1</sup>  
 chetvā sotam <sup>2</sup> duraccayam <sup>2</sup> |  
 asesam parinibbanti  
 asesam dukkham-accagam <sup>3</sup> ||

Ariyaddasā <sup>4</sup> vedaguno <sup>5</sup>  
 sammad-aññāya paṇḍitā |  
 jātikkhayam <sup>6</sup>-abhiññāya  
 nāgacchanti punabbhavan-ti || 6 ||

96. (Tik. V. 7) Kāmayogayutto <sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhavayoga-  
 yutto āgāmī <sup>8</sup> hoti āgantā <sup>9</sup> itthattam <sup>10</sup> ; kāmayogavisañ-  
 ñutto <sup>11</sup> bhikkhave bhavayogayutto <sup>12</sup> anāgāmī <sup>13</sup> hoti anā-  
 gantā <sup>14</sup> itthattam <sup>10</sup> ; kāmayogavisaññutto bhikkhave bha-  
 vayogavisaññutto <sup>15</sup> arahā <sup>16</sup> hoti khīṇāsavo ti.

Kāmayogena saññuttā <sup>17</sup>  
 bhavayogena cūbhayam |

<sup>1</sup> °sātagadhitam, B. M.; *cp. Udāna* II. 7: piyarūpa-  
 sāttagadhitā ve devakāyā puthumanusā ca; °sātarādhitam,  
 C.; °sātarāmitam, B.; °sātarūpagadhitam, D. E. P. Pa.,  
 also Aa., *cp. sutt.* 109. <sup>2</sup> hetam duccarayam, C.

<sup>3</sup> ajjagum, B.; ajjhagū, D. E.; *cp. sutt.* 93.

<sup>4</sup> ariyaddasā, B. D. E. M. P. Pa.; ariyantasā, C.; *cp. sutt.* 93, where the same gāthā occurs.

<sup>5</sup> °guṇo, C. E.; °guṇā, B.

<sup>6</sup> °m, M.; the other MSS. °m. <sup>7</sup> kāmarāgayutto, B.

<sup>8</sup> āgāmī, M.; anāgāmī, B. C. D. E.; adho āgāmī, P.;  
 adhobhāgāmī, Pa.

<sup>9</sup> āgantā, only M.; the other MSS. āgantvā, also A.  
 (though explaining it by āgamanadhammo).

<sup>10</sup> itthattham, C. P.

<sup>11</sup> °yogasaññutto, C. <sup>12</sup> °yogavisaṃyutto, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> °i, only M.; the other MSS. °i.

<sup>14</sup> anāgantā, only M.; anāgatā, B.; the other MSS.  
 °antvā. <sup>15</sup> bhavarāga°, B.; bhagavayoga°, P.

<sup>16</sup> araha, C.; araham, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>17</sup> *CP. Aṅg.-Nik., Cat.-Nip.* 10, 3.

sattā<sup>1</sup> gacchanti saṃsāraṃ  
jātimaraṇagāmino<sup>2</sup> ||

Ye ca kāme pahantvāna<sup>3</sup>  
appattā āsavakkhayaṃ<sup>4</sup> |  
bhavayogena saññuttā<sup>5</sup>  
anāgāmīti vuccare ||

Ye ca kho chinnaśamsayā<sup>6</sup>  
khīṇamānapunabbhavā |  
te ve<sup>7</sup> pāraṃgatā<sup>8</sup> loke  
ye pattā<sup>9</sup> āsavakkhayaṇ-ti || 7 ||

T a t i y a b h ā ṇ a v ā r a ṃ .

97. (Tik. V. 8) Kalyāṇasīlo bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇa-dhammo kalyāṇapañño imasmim dhammavinaye kevali<sup>10</sup> vusitavā uttamaपुरiso ti vuccati. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇasīlo hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, ācāragocarasaṃpanno anumattesu<sup>11</sup> vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇasīlo hoti. Iti kalyāṇasīlo. Kalyāṇadhammo ca katham hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sattannaṃ<sup>12</sup> bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam-anuyutto viharati, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇadhammo hoti. Iti kalyāṇasīlo kalyāṇadhammo. Kalyāṇapañño ca katham

<sup>1</sup> satthā, B. P.

<sup>2</sup> All MSS. but M. add ti; °gāmino ti, B. P. Pa.; °gāminanti, C. D. E. <sup>3</sup> pahantāna, B. P.; pahatvāna, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> °kkhayaṇti, B. C. <sup>5</sup> All MSS. saṃyo.

<sup>6</sup> chinnaśamsayā, C. M. Aa.; bhinna°, B.; tinnasamsāram, D. E.; khīṇasamsārā, P., °ro, Pa.

<sup>7</sup> vo, P.; va, C. D.; ce, B.

<sup>8</sup> pāyango, P.; pāragatā, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> sattā, B. C.; bhattā, Pa.

<sup>10</sup> kevalaṃ, B. C.

<sup>11</sup> anuppattesu, C.

<sup>12</sup> sattannaṃ, M. Aa., cp. sutt. 82; the other MSS. have satatam.

hoti ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ  
cetovimuttim<sup>1</sup> paññāvimuttim<sup>2</sup> ditthe va dhamme sayāṃ  
abhiññāya<sup>2</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇapañño hoti. Iti kalyāṇasilo  
kalyāṇadhammo kalyāṇapañño imasmiṃ<sup>3</sup> dhammavinaye<sup>3</sup>  
kevali<sup>4</sup> vusitavā uttamapuriso ti vuccatīti.<sup>5</sup>

Yassa kāyena vācāya  
manasā natthi dukkaṭaṃ |  
taṃ ve<sup>6</sup> kalyāṇasilo ti  
āhu bhikkhuṃ<sup>7</sup> hirīmatam<sup>8</sup> ||

Yassa dhammā subhāvitā<sup>9</sup>  
pattasambodhigāmino<sup>10</sup> |  
taṃ ve<sup>6</sup> kalyāṇadhammo ti  
āhu bhikkhuṃ<sup>7</sup> anussadam<sup>11</sup> ||

Yo dukkhassa pajānāti  
idheva<sup>12</sup> khayam-attano |  
taṃ ve<sup>6</sup> kalyāṇapañño<sup>13</sup> ti  
āhu bhikkhuṃ<sup>7</sup> anāsavaṃ ||

Tehi dhammehi sampannaṃ  
anīghaṃ chinnaśamsayaṃ |  
asitaṃ<sup>14</sup> sabbalokassa  
āhu sabbappahāyinaṃ<sup>15</sup>-ti || 8 ||

<sup>1</sup> vimutti, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> abhiññā, B. Pa. M. ; *cp. sutt. 99, and Puggalapañ-  
natti, III. 1, where the same sentence occurs.*

<sup>3</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>4</sup> kevalam, B. C.

<sup>5</sup> vuccati, C. ; °puriso hotīti vuccati, B.

<sup>6</sup> ce, B.

<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu, B. C. P. Pa. M.

<sup>8</sup> hirīmatam, D. E. ; hirīmatan-ti hirīmantam hirisam-  
pannam, A. ; hirīmanam, B. C. P. Pa. M.

<sup>9</sup> sabh°, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> °sambodha°, C. M. ; pattamsambodhi°, P. Pa. ; sattam-  
sambodha°, B.

<sup>11</sup> anussatam, D. E. ; anussaram, B. C.

<sup>12</sup> idhevā, B.

<sup>13</sup> °dhammo, C. P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> ahitam, C. ; appitam, B.

<sup>15</sup> sabbapah°, B. C. M.

98 (Tik. V. 9) \* Dve-māni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dānāni āmisa-dānañca<sup>2</sup> dhammadānañca, etad-aggam bhikkhave imesaṁ dvinnam dānānam yad-idam dhammadānam. Dve-me bhikkhave samvibhāgā āmisasamvibhāgo<sup>3</sup> ca dhammasamvibhāgo ca, etad-aggam bhikkhave imesaṁ dvinnam samvibhāgānam yad-idam dhammasamvibhāgo. Dve-me bhikkhave anuggahā āmisānuggaho<sup>4</sup> ca dhammānuggaho ca, etad-aggam bhikkhave imesaṁ dvinnam anuggahānam yad-idam dhammānuggaho ti.

Yam-āhu dānam paramam anuttaram  
yam samvibhāgam bhagavā avaṇṇayi |  
aggamhi<sup>5</sup> khattamhi<sup>5</sup> pasannacitto  
viññū pajānam ko na yajetha<sup>6</sup> kāle ||

Ye ceva bhāsanti suṇanti cūbhayaṁ  
pasannacittā sugatassa<sup>7</sup> sāsane |  
tesaṁ so attho paramo visujjhati  
ye appamattā sugatassa<sup>7</sup> sāsane ti || 9 ||

99 (Tik. V. 10) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam.<sup>8</sup> Dhammenāham bhikkhave tevijjam brāhmaṇam<sup>9</sup> paññāpemi, nāññam<sup>10</sup> lapitalāpanamattena. Kathaṇcāham<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave dhammena tevijjam brāhmaṇam paññāpemi nāññam<sup>12</sup> lapitalāpanamattena?—Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati,

<sup>1</sup> imāni, B. C. M.

<sup>2</sup> āmissa°, B. D. E.; ca, om. D. E.      <sup>3</sup> āmissaṁ°, P.

<sup>4</sup> āmisa anu°, D. E.; āmissanu°, M.; āmissānu°, B.

<sup>5</sup> aggadakkhinakhattamhi, B.      <sup>6</sup> yajeya, P.

<sup>7</sup> suggo, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> Vuttam°, Etam-attham°, Ayam-pi°, only in M.

<sup>9</sup> B. P. Pa. have always brahm°, but M. brāhm°.

<sup>10</sup> naññam, M.; na aññam, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> Kathaṇca, M.

<sup>12</sup> naññam, M.; na aññam, C. P. Pa.; anaññam, B.

seyyathidaṃ ekam-pi jātiṃ<sup>1</sup> dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo  
 catasso pi jātiyo pañca<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> jātiyo<sup>2</sup> dasa<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> jātiyo  
 visam-pi<sup>4</sup> jātiyo tiṃsam-pi<sup>5</sup> jātiyo cattālisam-pi jātiyo  
 paññāsam-pi jātiyo, jātisatam-pi jātisahassam-pi jātisata-  
 sahassam-pi, aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivatta-  
 kappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsīm<sup>6</sup> evam-  
 nāmo<sup>7</sup> evamgotto evamvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukhaduk-  
 khapaṭisaṃvedī<sup>8</sup> evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra  
 udapādim,<sup>9</sup> tatrāpāsīm<sup>10</sup> evamnāmo evamgotto evamvaṇṇo  
 evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī<sup>11</sup> evamāyupari-  
 yanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-  
 uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayam-  
 assa paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā hoti, avijjā vihatā vijjā  
 uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamat-  
 tassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.—Puna ca param  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atik-  
 kantamānusakena<sup>12</sup> satte passati cavaṃāne uppajjamāne  
 hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākam-  
 mūpage satte pajānāti. Ime vata<sup>13</sup> bhonto sattā kāyaduc-  
 caritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena<sup>14</sup> samannāgatā<sup>14</sup>  
 manoduccaritena<sup>15</sup> samannāgatā,<sup>15</sup> ariyānaṃ upavādakā  
 micchādittṭhikā micchādittṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa  
 bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ  
 upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena  
 samannāgatā vacīsucaritena<sup>16</sup> samannāgatā<sup>16</sup> manosucari-

<sup>1</sup> jāti, C. P. Pa. <sup>2</sup> Om. C. D. E. P. Pa. <sup>3</sup> dasampi, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> vīsampi, C. ; visampi, B. ; visampi, P. Pa. ; vīsatimpi,  
 D. E. ; viṃsampi, M. <sup>5</sup> tisampi, B.

<sup>6</sup> amutrāsīm, C. M. ; °si, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>8</sup> °vedi, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> udapādim, M. ; °di, B. C. P. Pa. ; uppādi, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> tatrāpāsan-ti, Aa. ; °āsi, without m, all other MSS. ;  
 tatrāsāpi, D. E. ; tatrāsi, C. <sup>11</sup> °vedi, B. C.

<sup>12</sup> °mānussakena, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> ca pana, B. C.

<sup>14</sup> Intentionally omitted in all MSS. See sutt. 70, 71.

<sup>15</sup> ducc° sam°, intentionally omitted in D. E.

<sup>16</sup> Not omitted in D. E. See sutt. 70, 71.

tena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavāḍakā sammāditṭhikā sammāditṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta mānussakena <sup>1</sup> — pe — yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam-assa dutiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. — Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ <sup>2</sup> paññāvimuttiṃ <sup>3</sup> diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññāya <sup>4</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam-assa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dhammena tevijjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpemi nāññaṃ <sup>5</sup> lapitalāpanamattenā-ti. — Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati <sup>6</sup> :

[Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī  
saggāpāyañca brāhmaṇaṃ |  
paññāpemi na ca aññaṃ  
lapitalāpanamattena ||] <sup>6</sup>

Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī <sup>7</sup>  
saggāpāyañca passati <sup>8</sup> |  
atha <sup>9</sup> jātikkhayaṃ <sup>10</sup> patto  
abhiññāvosito <sup>11</sup> muni ||

<sup>1</sup> °mānussakena, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> °vimuttiṃ, M.; without m, B. C. D. E. P. Pa.; see the same passage in *sutt.* 97. <sup>3</sup> abhiññā, B. C. M.

<sup>4</sup> na aññaṃ, C. M.; anaññaṃ, B.

<sup>5</sup> Etam° only in M.

<sup>6</sup> This *gāthā* only in B. and C.; it is a later addition.

<sup>7</sup> vedī, for *Skr.* veda? A. explains it by jānāti, but Childers takes it *Dhp.* *gāth.* 423, where the same *gāthā* occurs, as the *adj.* vedī; cp. also *Āṅguttara Nikāya* III., 58, 6 and 59, 4.

<sup>8</sup> passato, C.

<sup>9</sup> atho, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> jātikkhayaṃ, B.

<sup>11</sup> abhiññādesito, C.





etāhi tihi vijjāhi  
 tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo |  
 tam-ahaṃ <sup>1</sup> vadāmi tevijjam  
 naññam <sup>2</sup> lapitalāpanan-ti || 10 ||

Ayam-pi<sup>3</sup> attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti<sup>4</sup> || 10 ||

||Pañcama vaggo||

Tass-uddānam<sup>5</sup> :

Pasāda<sup>6</sup> (90) jīvita<sup>7</sup> (91) sañghāti<sup>8</sup> (92)  
 aggi (93) upaparikkhayā (94) |  
 upapatti (95) kāma (96) kalyāṇam (97)  
 dānam (98) dhammena (99) te dasā-ti||

||Tikanipātam<sup>9</sup> niṭṭhitam||

100. (Cat. 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-  
 hatā ti me sutam.<sup>10</sup> Aham-asmi <sup>11</sup> bhikkhave <sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇo <sup>13</sup>  
 yācayogo sadā payatapāṇi antimadehadhāro<sup>14</sup> anuttaro  
 bhisakko sallakatto. Tassa me tumhe puttā orasā<sup>15</sup>  
 mukhato jātā dhammajā dhammanimmitā<sup>16</sup> dhammadāyādā  
 no āmisadāyādā.<sup>17</sup> Dve-māni bhikkhave dānāni āmisa-

<sup>1</sup> tasmāham, P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> naññam, M. ; na aññam, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> M. om. pi.

<sup>4</sup> Ayam° only in M.

<sup>5</sup> Tassudānam, M. ; the other MSS. vaggassa uddānam  
 (with one d, P. Pa.)

<sup>6</sup> pās°, B. C. D. E.

<sup>7</sup> vijita, B. ; jīvita, D. ; jīvika, E.

<sup>8</sup> oti, B. C.

<sup>9</sup> Tikka°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> Vuttam°, Etam-attham°, Ayam-pi°, only in M. For  
 the contents of this sutta cp. sut. 98.

<sup>11</sup> asmiṃ, C. D. E.

<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> brahm°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> dhāro, B. M. ; the other MSS. dhāro.

<sup>15</sup> orasā, D. E. ; B. repeats puttā after orasā ; for the whole  
 passage cp. Assalāyanasutta, ed. Pischel, p. 9.

<sup>16</sup> nimittā, D. E. Pa.

<sup>17</sup> āmissa°, P. Pa.

dānañca<sup>1</sup> dhammadānañca, etad-aggam bhikkhave ime-  
sam<sup>2</sup> dvinnam dānañam yad-idam dhammadānam. Dve-  
me<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave samvibhāgā, āmisasamvibhāgo<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> dham-  
masamvibhāgo<sup>5</sup> ca,<sup>5</sup> etad-aggam bhikkhave imesam  
dvinnam samvibhāgānam yad-idam dhammasamvibhāgo.  
Dve-me bhikkhave anuggahā, āmisānuggaho<sup>6</sup> ca dhammā-  
nuggaho ca, etad-aggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam  
anuggahānam yad-idam dhammānuggaho. Dve-me bhik-  
khave yāgā, āmisayāgo ca<sup>5</sup> dhammayāgo ca, etad-aggam  
bhikkhave imesam dvinnam yāgānam yad-idam dhammayāgo-  
ti. Etam-attham bhagavā āvoca, tatthetam iti vuccati : 7

Yo dhammayāgam ayaji<sup>8</sup> amacchari<sup>9</sup>

tathāgato sabbabhūtānukampī<sup>10</sup> |

tam tādisaṃ devamanussasettham<sup>11</sup>

sattā<sup>12</sup> namassanti bhavassa pārāgun-ti<sup>13</sup> ||

Ayam--pi<sup>14</sup> attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti<sup>7</sup> || 1 ||

101. (Cat. 2)\* Cattāri-māni bhikkhave appāni ceva.  
sulabhāni ca<sup>15</sup> tāni<sup>15</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> anavajjāni. Katamāni cattāri ?  
Pamsukūlam bhikkhave cīvarānam<sup>16</sup> appaṇica sulabhañca  
tañca anavajjam. Piṇḍiyālopo bhikkhave bhojanānam<sup>17</sup> ap-  
paṇica sulabhañca tañca anavajjam. Rukkhamūlam bhik-

<sup>1</sup> āmissa°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> Om. D. E

<sup>3</sup> Ime dve me, C.

<sup>4</sup> āmissa°, B.

<sup>5</sup> Om. C.

<sup>6</sup> āmissanu°, B. ; āmissa anu°, Pa.

<sup>7</sup> Etam-attham°, Ayam-pi°, only in M.

<sup>8</sup> ayaji, M. E. ; ayaji, D. Pa. ; asaji, P. ; assaji, C. ;  
assaji, B.

<sup>9</sup> oi, B. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> sabbasattānukampīti, Aa. ; M. has the || after °kampī,  
but in the other MSS. °kampitam is written together, in B.  
with || after tam, in C. even °kampinam.

<sup>11</sup> °manussānam settham, B. C.

<sup>12</sup> sakkā, C.

<sup>13</sup> °guti, B. C. P. ; °gūti, Pa.

<sup>14</sup> M. om. pi.

<sup>15</sup> gatāni ca, P. ; tāni ca, Pa. ; tāni cattāri, C.

<sup>16</sup> cīvaram, D. E.

<sup>17</sup> bhojanam, D. E.

khave senāsanānam<sup>1</sup> appaṇṇica sulabhaṇṇica taṇṇica anavajjam.  
 Pūtimuttam bhikkhave bhesajjānam<sup>2</sup> appaṇṇica sulabhaṇṇica  
 taṇṇica anavajjam.<sup>3</sup> Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri appāni  
 ceva sulabhāni ca<sup>4</sup> tāni<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> anavajjāni. Yato kho  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> appena ca tuṭṭho hoti sulabhena ca,<sup>6</sup>  
 imassāham<sup>7</sup> aññataram sāmāññaṇṇan-ti vadāmi.

Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa  
 appena sulabhena ca |  
 na senāsanam-ārabbha  
 cīvaram pānabhojanam |  
 vighāto hoti cittassa  
 disā na-ppaṭihaññati<sup>8</sup> ||

Ye cassa dhammā akkhātā  
 sāmāññassānulomikā |  
 adhiggaḥitā<sup>9</sup> tuṭṭhassa  
 appamattassa bhikkhuno<sup>10</sup> ti || 2 ||

102. (Cat. 3) Jānato-ham<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave passato  
 āsavānam khayam vadāmi, no ajānato apassato.<sup>12</sup> Kiṇca<sup>13</sup>  
 bhikkhave jānato kim<sup>14</sup> passato āsavānam khayō hoti?<sup>15</sup>  
 Idam dukkhan-ti bhikkhave jānato passato āsavānam

<sup>1</sup> senāsanam, D. E. M. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> bhesajjam, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> anavajjānam, C.

<sup>4</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>5</sup> Om. B.

<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu tuṭṭho hoti appena ceva sulabhena ca anavajjena, D. E. <sup>7</sup> tassāham, D. E.; idamassāham, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> na paṭi°, M. P.; nappati°, B. C. D. E.; na patti°, Pa.;  
 °haññasi, B.

<sup>9</sup> oitā, B. M.

<sup>10</sup> bhikkhuno, C. D. E. and A.; the Burmese MSS. have sikkhato. In Pa, the scribe omitted nearly the whole of the gāthās, from the first tuṭṭhassa down to the second, but inserted the omitted piece after Jānato aham bhikkhave in the next sutta.

<sup>11</sup> aham, B. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> no apass°, D. E. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> kiñci, B. C. D. E.

<sup>14</sup> kim, M. P.; ki, B.; kiñci, D. E.; om, C. Pa.

<sup>15</sup> khayō ti, Pa.

khayo<sup>1</sup> hoti,<sup>1</sup> ayam dukkhasamudayo ti bhikkhave jānato  
passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, ayam dukkhanirodho ti  
bhikkhave jānato passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, ayam  
dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>2</sup> paṭipadā<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave jānato  
passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave  
jānato passato<sup>5</sup> āsavānaṃ khayō hoti.<sup>6</sup>

Sekhassa sikkhamānassa<sup>7</sup>  
ujumaggānusārino |  
khayasmim paṭhamam ñāṇam  
tato aññā anuttarā<sup>8</sup> ||

Tato aññā vimuttassa  
vimuttiññāṇam<sup>9</sup> -uttamam |  
uppajjati khaye ñāṇam  
khīṇā<sup>10</sup> samyojanā<sup>10</sup> iti ||

Na tvevidam<sup>11</sup> kusītena  
bālena-m-<sup>12</sup> avijānatā<sup>12</sup> |  
nibbānaṃ adhiḡantabbam<sup>13</sup>  
sabbaganthapamocana-ti<sup>14</sup> || 3 ||

103. (Cat. 4) Ye hi keci<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave samaṇā vā<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> khayō ti, P. Pa.      <sup>2</sup> oī, C. D. E. ; *the other MSS.* oī

<sup>3</sup> paṭip°, P. Pa.      <sup>4</sup> tam, P. ; *om.* C. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> *All MSS. but M. repeat evaṃ before passato.*

<sup>6</sup> hoti, B. C.    <sup>7</sup> bhikkhamānassa, C. ; khayamānassa, Pa.

<sup>8</sup> anantarā, M. Pa. ; *the other MSS.* anuttarā.

<sup>9</sup> *With ññ, B. P. ; the other MSS. with one ñ.*

<sup>10</sup> khīṇa, C. D. ; khīṇam samyojanaṃ, M. *For the first and second gāthā cp. Aṅguttaranikāya III. 84.*

<sup>11</sup> teciraṃ, B. C.

<sup>12</sup> A. *has* : makāro padasandhikaro, *cp. Ed. Müller, Pāli Gr. p.* 63 ; bālena avij°, B. C. ; bālena antā (*sic* !), D. E.

<sup>13</sup> °gandhabbam, B.

<sup>14</sup> °gantha°, M. ; *the other MSS.* °gandha°.

<sup>15</sup> kāci, B. ; yo hi ko ci, C.

<sup>16</sup> *Om.* D. E.

brāhmaṇā<sup>1</sup> vā idaṃ dukkhaṇ-ti yathābhūtaṃ na-ppa-  
jānanti,<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ na-  
ppajānanti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ na-  
ppajānanti,<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī<sup>3</sup> paṭipadā ti  
yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānanti, na te me<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave samaṇā  
vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā<sup>5</sup> samaṇasammata brāhma-  
ṇesu<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇasammata,<sup>6</sup> na ca<sup>7</sup> paṇ-ete<sup>7</sup> āyas-  
manto<sup>8</sup> sāmāññatthaṃ<sup>9</sup> vā brāhmaññatthaṃ<sup>9</sup> vā diṭṭhe va  
dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.  
Ye<sup>10</sup> ca kho keci<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā idaṃ  
dukkhaṇ-ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, ayaṃ<sup>11</sup> dukkhasamu-  
dayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti  
yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī<sup>12</sup>  
paṭipadā<sup>13</sup> ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te kho me<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave  
samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammata,  
brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata, te ca paṇ-āyas-  
manto<sup>15</sup> sāmāññatthaṇica<sup>16</sup> brāhmaññatthaṇica<sup>17</sup> diṭṭhe va  
dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā<sup>18</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viha-  
rantīti.<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. P. Pa. have always brahm°, with short a, brahma-  
ṇatthaṃ, also other MSS.; M. has always brāhm°.

<sup>2</sup> na pa°, P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> °i, C. D. E.; the other MSS. °i.

<sup>4</sup> na te me, M.; the other MSS. na me te.

<sup>5</sup> ceva, P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> Om. C.

<sup>7</sup> te ca pana, B.

<sup>8</sup> °manto, M. P. Pa.; °mantā, B. D. E.; °manti, C.

<sup>9</sup> °attam, B. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> ye hi keci, D. E.; instead of sacchikatvā . . . keci Pa.  
has: taṃ na-ppajānanti.

<sup>11</sup> idaṃ, C.

<sup>12</sup> °i, D. E.; the other MSS. °i; C. omits gāminī.

<sup>13</sup> paṭip°, P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> te kho me, M. P.; te na kho me, B. C. Pa.; te ca kho  
me, D. E.

<sup>15</sup> °o, M. P.; the other MSS. °ā.

<sup>16</sup> °attaṇica, B. P. Pa.

<sup>17</sup> brahmaṇatthaṇica, P. Pa.; om. B.

<sup>18</sup> abhiññāya, C.; for the whole passage cp. *Aṅgutt.-Nik.*  
*Cat. 5, 1, etc.*

<sup>19</sup> viharatīti, B. C.

Ye dukkhaṃ na-ppajānanti  
 atho <sup>1</sup> dukkhassa sambhavaṃ |  
 yattha ca <sup>2</sup> sabbaso dukkhaṃ  
 asesam uparujjhati ||

tañca maggaṃ na jānanti  
 dukkhūpasamagāminam <sup>3</sup> |  
 cetovimuttihiṇā <sup>4</sup> te <sup>4</sup>  
 atho <sup>5</sup> paññāvimuttiyā |  
 abhabbā <sup>6</sup> te antakiriyyā  
 te <sup>7</sup> ve <sup>7</sup> jātijarūpagā <sup>8</sup> ||

Ye ca <sup>9</sup> dukkhaṃ pajānanti  
 atho <sup>10</sup> dukkhassa sambhavaṃ |  
 yattha <sup>11</sup> ca sabbaso dukkhaṃ  
 asesam uparujjhati ||

tañca maggaṃ pajānanti  
 dukkhūpasamagāminam <sup>12</sup> |  
 cetovimuttisampannā  
 atho <sup>13</sup> paññāvimuttiyā |  
 bhabbā <sup>14</sup> te antakiriyyā  
 na te jātijarūpagā ti <sup>15</sup> ||

104.<sup>16</sup> (Cat. 5) Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhu sīla sampannā

<sup>1</sup> attho, C. ; yato, B.

<sup>2</sup> yatthañca, D. E. ; yathā ca, C. ; yato ca, B.

<sup>3</sup> dukkhupa°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> vimuttinātena, C. ; vimuttisampannā, B.

<sup>5</sup> attho, B. C.      <sup>6</sup> bhabbā, Pa.      <sup>7</sup> na te, B. C.

<sup>8</sup> jarupa°, B. ; B. C. D. E. add ti.      <sup>9</sup> Om. B.

<sup>10</sup> yato, B. C. M. P. Pa.      <sup>11</sup> yatta, B.

<sup>12</sup> dukkhupa°, B. P. Pa.      <sup>13</sup> attho, C.

<sup>14</sup> bhabbā, M. ; the other MSS. sabbā.

<sup>15</sup> jarupa°, P. Pa. ; B. has the two last gāthās twice, the first time very corrupt.

<sup>16</sup> For the first part of this sutta cp. Puggalapaññatti IV. 23, for the second part Pugg. III. 13.

samādhisampannā paññāsampannā<sup>1</sup> vimuttisampannā  
 vimuttiñānadassanasampannā<sup>2</sup> ovādakā viññāpakā<sup>3</sup> san-  
 dassakā samādapakā<sup>4</sup> samuttejakā<sup>5</sup> sampahaṃsakā<sup>6</sup> alaṃ-  
 samakkhātāro<sup>7</sup> saddhammassa,<sup>8</sup> dassanam-pahaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhik-  
 khave tesam bhikkhūnam bahūpakāram<sup>10</sup> vadāmi, sava-  
 nam<sup>11</sup>-pahaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahūpakāram  
 vadāmi, upasaṅkamanam-pahaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave tesam bhik-  
 khūnam bahūpakāram vadāmi, payirupāsanaṃ<sup>13</sup>-pahaṃ  
 bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahūpakāram vadāmi, anussa-  
 ranam<sup>14</sup>-pahaṃ bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahūpakāram  
 vadāmi, anupabbajjam-pahaṃ bhikkhave tesam bhikkhū-  
 nam bahūpakāram vadāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathārūpe  
 bhikkhave bhikkhū sevato bhajato<sup>15</sup> payirupāsato<sup>16</sup> aparī-  
 pūro pi sīlakkhandho bhāvanāparīpūriṃ<sup>17</sup> gacchati, aparī-  
 pūro pi samādhikkhandho bhāvanāparīpūriṃ gacchati,

<sup>1</sup> Om. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> Om. B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> After viññā, P. Pa. insert adhabodhakā, for avabodhakā,  
 a gloss from A.

<sup>4</sup> °pikā, B.

<sup>5</sup> °jikā, B.

<sup>6</sup> °sikā, B.

<sup>7</sup> salaṃsamattakā, C.; alaṃsammattakā | saddhammassa  
 do, B.

<sup>8</sup> saddassa, C.; om. D. E.; after saddho P. Pa. insert  
 desetāro, a gloss from A.

<sup>9</sup> pahaṃ, which occurs six times in this sutta, is for api  
 ahaṃ; B. has always ahaṃ without p; in C. D. E. M. the  
 preceding accusative has always the anusvāra; dassanam  
 sahaṃ, C.

<sup>10</sup> Only C. has nearly always bahū°, the other MSS. have  
 bahu°; D. E. have always bahukāram; also C. the first time.

<sup>11</sup> savanam savam, C.; samanam pahaṃ, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> pahāna, C.

<sup>13</sup> payirup°, B.; patirup°, C.; in Pa. the three sentences  
 payir°, anuss°, and anup° are left out.

<sup>14</sup> anusar°, P.; anusayam, C.; this sentence is left out in  
 D. E. <sup>15</sup> Om. C. <sup>16</sup> parirup°, B. Pa.

<sup>17</sup> M. always °pūriṃ; B. C. P. Pa. always °pūri in this  
 sutta.

aparipūro pi paññakkhandho <sup>1</sup> bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati,  
 aparipūro pi vimuttikkhandho bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati,<sup>2</sup>  
 aparipūro pi vimuttiñānadassanakkhandho <sup>3</sup> bhāvanāpāri-  
 pūriṃ gacchati. Evarūpa ca te <sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū <sup>5</sup>  
 satthāro <sup>6</sup> ti <sup>7</sup> pi vuccanti, satthavāhā <sup>8</sup> ti pi <sup>7</sup> vuccanti,  
 raṇaṇjahā <sup>9</sup> ti pi vuccanti, tamonudā ti pi <sup>7</sup> vuccanti, āloka-  
 karā ti pi <sup>10</sup> vuccanti, obhāsakarā ti pi vuccanti, pajjotakarā  
 ti pi vuccanti, ukkādhārā ti pi vuccanti, pabhaṅkarā ti pi  
 vuccanti,<sup>11</sup> ariyā ti pi vuccanti, cakkhumanto <sup>12</sup> ti pi vuccan-  
 tīti.

Pāmujjakaraṇaṃ <sup>13</sup> tñānaṃ  
 evaṃ <sup>14</sup> hoti vijānataṃ <sup>15</sup> |  
 yad-idam bhāvitattānaṃ  
 ariyānaṃ dhammajīvinam <sup>16</sup> ||

Te jotayanti <sup>17</sup> saddhammaṃ  
 bhāsanti pabhaṅkarā |  
 ālokarāṇa dhirā  
 cakkhumanto raṇaṇjahā <sup>18</sup> ||

yesam ve <sup>19</sup> sāsanaṃ sutvā  
 sammad-aññāya <sup>20</sup> paṇḍitā |

<sup>1</sup> paññakkho D. E. P.

<sup>2</sup> D. E. omit this sentence.

<sup>3</sup> aññāna, P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>5</sup> The long ū only in M.

<sup>6</sup> sattāro, C.

<sup>7</sup> Om. C.

<sup>8</sup> jātikantārādinitttharaṇato sattavāhā ti, A.; sattavāho,  
 C. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> oho, C.; maraṇajahā, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> ālokadivākarā vā ti v°, Pa., inserting it once more before  
 pajjotako.

<sup>11</sup> I follow A. M.; the other MSS. have pabho before  
 ukko; ukkarā, B.; pabhākarō, Pa. <sup>12</sup> omanā, B. C.

<sup>13</sup> pāmojja°, D. E.; pāmujjakaraṇa, B.; karaṇatthānaṃ,  
 C.; karaṇaṃ, P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> etaṃ, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>15</sup> vijjānaṃ, C.

<sup>16</sup> ojivitaṃ, D. E.

<sup>17</sup> jotassanta, C.; vomāraṇti, Pa.

<sup>18</sup> ojahō, B. C.; ocahā, P.

<sup>19</sup> ce, B.; ca, D. E.

<sup>20</sup> saddhammaññāya, B.



jātikkhayam <sup>1</sup>-abhiññāya  
nāgacchanti punabbhavan-ti || 5 ||

105. (Cat. 6) \* Cattāro-me bhikkhave taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro ? Civarahetu vā bhikkhave <sup>2</sup> bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piṇḍapātahetu vā bhikkhave <sup>2</sup> bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, senāsanahetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, itibhavābhava<sup>3</sup>hetu vā bhikkhave <sup>2</sup> bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno <sup>4</sup> taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjatīti.

Taṇhādutiyo puriso  
dīgham-addhānaṃ <sup>5</sup> saṃsāraṃ <sup>6</sup> |  
itthabhāvaññāthābhāvaṃ  
saṃsāraṃ <sup>7</sup> nātivattati ||

Evam <sup>8</sup>-ādinavaṃ ñatvā  
taṇhā dukkhassa <sup>9</sup> sambhavaṃ |  
vītataṇho anādāno  
sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti || 6 || <sup>10</sup>

106. (Cat. 7) <sup>11</sup> Sa brahma kāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti.

<sup>1</sup> om only M. ; the other MSS. om.

<sup>2</sup> Om. D. E. <sup>3</sup> itibhagavābh°, C.

<sup>4</sup> yo bhikkhave to, B. C. ; Pa. has great confusion in the prose part of this sutta.

<sup>5</sup> All MSS. except Pa. have addhāna.

<sup>6</sup> osāraṃ, P. Pa. <sup>7</sup> saṃsāraṃ, B. <sup>8</sup> etam, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> taṇhaṃ do, M. ; taṇhāhetussa, Pa.

<sup>10</sup> The same gāthās occur in sutta 15.

<sup>11</sup> This whole sutta occurs also in Aṅguttara Nikāya-Tik. 31, and Cat. 63 : the Tikanipāta contains the more original version, being in accordance with the gāthās. The second sentence of the present sutta (sapubbadevatāni) is additional.

\* The whole sutta occurs Aṅgutt.-Nik. Cat. 9.

Sapubbadevatāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ  
 mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre<sup>2</sup> pūjitā honti. Sapubbācariyāni  
 bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhā-  
 gāre pūjitā honti.<sup>3</sup> Sāhuneyyakāni<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave tāni kulāni  
 yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre<sup>2</sup> pūjitā honti.  
 Brahmā ti<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ<sup>6</sup> etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ.  
 Pubbadevatā<sup>7</sup> ti bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ<sup>6</sup> etaṃ<sup>8</sup> adbhiva-  
 canāṃ. Pubbācariyā ti<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ<sup>6</sup> etaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
 adbhivacanāṃ. Āhuneyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
 etaṃ<sup>10</sup> adbhivacanāṃ.<sup>11</sup> Taṃ kissa hetu? Bahūpakārā<sup>12</sup>  
 bhikkhave mātāpitāro puttānaṃ, āpādakā posakā imassa  
 lokassa dassetāro ti.

Brahmā ti mātāpitāro  
 pubbācariyā ti vuccare<sup>13</sup> |  
 āhuneyyā ca puttānaṃ  
 pajāya anukampakā ||

Tasmā hi ne<sup>14</sup> namasseyya  
 sakkareyya<sup>15</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> paṇḍito |

<sup>1</sup> pubba°, without sa-, C. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> °āgāresu, B.

<sup>3</sup> I follow A. and D. E. The other MSS. omit this third sentence (sapubbācariyāni), though they have the pubbācariyā in the second part of this sutta. All MSS. add the following sentence (the fifth in D. E., the fourth in the other MSS.): Pāhuneyyakāni (Sapāhun°, M.; Sāpihun°, P.) bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ, etc. But this has no corresponding sentence in the second part of this sutta, and is not in the commentary (A.).

<sup>4</sup> āhun°, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> brahmaṇā ti, B. C.; brahmakā ti, Pa.

<sup>6</sup> °pitunnaṃ, D. E.

<sup>7</sup> °devā, B. P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> eva etaṃ, B.

<sup>9</sup> °cariyāniti, B.

<sup>10</sup> Om. B.

<sup>11</sup> Pubbadevatā . . . adbhivacanāṃ om. C.

<sup>12</sup> bahupakārā, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> After vuccare C. has —pe—, B. —pa—.

<sup>14</sup> te, D. E.

<sup>15</sup> sakkār°, B.; sakkareyyā ca, C.; °eyyātha, D. E.

annena a<sup>tho</sup> pānena  
 vatthena sayanena ca |  
 ucchādanena nhāpanena <sup>1</sup>  
 pādānaṃ dhovanena ca ||

Tāya naṃ pāricariyāya  
 mātāpitūsu paṇḍito |  
 idheva naṃ pasamsanti  
 pecca sagge pamodatiti <sup>2</sup> || 7 ||

107. (Cat. 8) Bahūpakārā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave brāhmaṇagaha-  
 patikā<sup>4</sup> tumhākaṃ, ye vo<sup>5</sup> paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapāta-  
 senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Tumhe pi<sup>6</sup>  
 bhikkhave bahūpakārā<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ,<sup>8</sup> yaṃ  
 nesam<sup>9</sup> dhammaṃ desetha ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ  
 pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ, sātthaṃ<sup>10</sup> savyañjanaṃ<sup>11</sup> kevalapari-  
 punṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha.<sup>12</sup> Evaṃ-  
 idaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ-aññaṃ nissāya brahmacariyaṃ  
 vussati<sup>13</sup> oghassa nittharaṇatthāya<sup>14</sup> sammā dukkhassa  
 antakiriyāya-ti.

Sāgārā<sup>15</sup> anāgārā<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>17</sup>  
 ubho aññoññaṇissitā |  
 ārādhayanti<sup>18</sup> saddhammaṃ  
 yogakkhemam-anuttaraṃ<sup>19</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> hāpanena C. D. E., nhānena M. <sup>2</sup> pamodati, C.

<sup>3</sup> bahup°, B. M. P. <sup>4</sup> brahmaṇa°, P. Pa ; brahmaṇā, B.

<sup>5</sup> te, C. ; in B. and M. the letters can be read vo and te.

<sup>6</sup> hi, B. <sup>7</sup> bahup°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> brahm°, B. P. Pa. <sup>9</sup> tesam, C.

<sup>10</sup> satth°, M. P. <sup>11</sup> saby°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> oseti, D. E. <sup>13</sup> vuccati P. <sup>14</sup> oṭṭāya, B.

<sup>15</sup> sāgārā, B. C. D. E. <sup>16</sup> anag°, C. M.

<sup>17</sup> D. E. P. Pa. have the ca before anāg°.

<sup>18</sup> ārāmayanti, C.

<sup>19</sup> I follow D. E. M. and A. ; B. C. P. Pa. have yogakkhe-  
 massa pattiya.

Sāgāresu<sup>1</sup> ca cīvaram  
paccayam sayanāsanam |  
anāgārā<sup>2</sup> paṭicchanti  
parissayavinodanam<sup>3</sup> ||

Sugatam<sup>4</sup> pana nissāya  
gahaṭṭhā<sup>5</sup> gharam-esino |  
saddahānā<sup>6</sup> arahatam  
ariyapaññāya<sup>7</sup> jhāyino ||

idha dhammam caritvāna  
maggam<sup>8</sup> sugatigāminam |  
nandino devalokasmim  
modanti kāmakāmino ti ||

108. (Cat. 9) Ye keci bhikkhave bhikkhū k u h ā thaddhā  
lapā siṅgī<sup>9</sup> unnaḷā<sup>10</sup> asamāhitā, na me<sup>11</sup> te bhikkhave bhik-  
khū māmakā, apagatā<sup>12</sup> ca te bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> bhikkhū imasmā  
dhammavinayā, na<sup>13</sup> ca te bhikkhave<sup>14</sup> bhikkhū<sup>14</sup> imasmim

<sup>1</sup> sāgār°, B. ; sāgar°, D. E.    <sup>2</sup> anag°, M. ; anāgāram, B.

<sup>3</sup> apariss°, B. ; parissayantivino°, D. E. ; sarisassavino°, C. ;  
A. has : parissayavinodanan-ti utuparissayādiparissaya-  
gahaṇam vihārādi āvasatam.

<sup>4</sup> sugatam, D. E. Aa. (*I am not quite sure about the read-  
ing of P. and Pa.*) ; puggalam, M. ; saddhammam, B. C. ;  
the MS. of A. is corrupt here, it comments also on puggalam,  
the last words of the comment being sāvako hi idha puggalo  
hi (sic!) adhippeto.    <sup>5</sup> gharatṭhā, P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> saddahānā, D. E. ; saddahāno, B. C. M. P. Pa and Aa.

<sup>7</sup> °paññāca, D. E. ; dhammasaññāya, B. ; dhammams°, C.

<sup>8</sup> saggam, C.

<sup>9</sup> siṅgi, D. E. P. Pa. siṅgīti, Aa. ; siṅgā, B. C. M. ; it seems  
to be a derivate of saṅgo ; the MS. of A. is corrupt in the  
beginning, the end of the comment is : evaṃvuttehi saṅgha  
(sic!) -sadisehi pākataḷilesehi samannāgatā.

<sup>10</sup> unnaḷā, M.

<sup>11</sup> na ca te, C.

<sup>12</sup> apāgatā, C.

<sup>13</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>14</sup> Om. B. C. P. Pa.

dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḥim<sup>1</sup> vepullam āpajjanti. Ye  
 ca kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā<sup>3</sup> nillapā dhīrā athad-  
 dhā<sup>3</sup> susamāhitā, te ca<sup>4</sup> kho me<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū  
 māmakā, anapagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā<sup>6</sup>  
 dhammavinayā, te ca<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim  
 dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḥim<sup>8</sup> vepullam āpajjantīti.

Kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī<sup>9</sup>  
 unnalā<sup>10</sup> asamāhitā |  
 na<sup>11</sup> te dhamme virūhanti<sup>12</sup>  
 sammāsambuddhadesite||

Nikkuhā<sup>13</sup> nillapā<sup>14</sup> dhīrā  
 athaddhā<sup>15</sup> susamāhitā<sup>11</sup> |  
 te ve<sup>16</sup> dhamme virūhanti<sup>17</sup>  
 sammāsambuddhadesite ti || 9 ||\*

109. (Cat. 10) Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso nadiyā

<sup>1</sup> virūḥim, B. M. P. Pa. (without m, B. Pa.)

<sup>2</sup> kho te, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> I follow B. C. M., cp. the second gāthā ; P. has asandhā, Pa. abandhā, instead of athaddhā ; D. E. have nikk<sup>o</sup> nitthad-  
 dhā nilapā dhī<sup>o</sup> ābandhā sus<sup>o</sup> ; A. does not explain the sukha-  
 pakkho in detail. <sup>4</sup> Om. M. Pa. <sup>5</sup> Om. B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> imasmā, D. E. ; imamhā, B. C. M. P. ; Pa. om. im<sup>o</sup> and  
 the following words up to imasmim.

<sup>7</sup> te ca by conjecture ; ca te, P. ; na ca te, C. ; te, without  
 ca, B. M., but B. inserts ca after imasmi ; D. E. have imas-  
 miñca te dhammavinaye (without bhikkhave bhikkhū).

<sup>8</sup> virūḥim, B. M. P. Pa. (without m, B. P. Pa.).

<sup>9</sup> siṅgi, E. P. Pa ; siṅgī, D. ; siṅgā, B. C. M.

<sup>10</sup> unnalā, M. <sup>11</sup> na te . . . susamāhitā om. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> virūhanti only M. ; virūḥanti, B. C. D. E. P. (B. P.  
 with u). <sup>13</sup> nikahā, D. E.

<sup>14</sup> nilapā, D. E. <sup>15</sup> asaddhā, P. <sup>16</sup> ca B.

<sup>17</sup> virūhanti only M. ; virūḥanti B. C. D. E. P. Pa (B. P.  
 Pa with u).

\* This whole sutta occurs also Aṅgutt.-Nik. Cat. 26.

sotena ovuyheyya<sup>1</sup> piyarūpasātarūpena,<sup>2</sup> tam-enam cak-khumā puriso<sup>3</sup> tīre t̥hito disvā evaṃ vadeyya : kiñcāpi kho tvam ambho<sup>4</sup> purisa<sup>5</sup> nadiyā sotena ovuyhasi<sup>6</sup> piyarūpasātarūpena.<sup>7</sup> Atthi cettha heṭṭhā rahado<sup>8</sup> saummi<sup>9</sup> sāvaṭṭo sagaho sarakkhaso yaṃ tvam ambho<sup>10</sup> purisa pāpu-ṇitvā<sup>11</sup> maraṇam<sup>12</sup> vā nigacchasi<sup>13</sup> maraṇamattam vā<sup>14</sup> dukkhan-ti. Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tassa puri-sassa saddam sutvā hatthehi ca<sup>15</sup> pādehi ca paṭisotam vāyameyya.<sup>16</sup> Upamā kho me<sup>17</sup> ayam<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya.<sup>18</sup> Ayam cettha<sup>19</sup> attho : Nadiyā soto<sup>20</sup> ti<sup>21</sup> kho bhikkhave tanhāyetam<sup>22</sup> adhivacanam ; piyarūpasātarūpan-ti<sup>23</sup> kho bhikkhave channetam ajjhatti-kānam<sup>24</sup> āyatanānam adhivacanam ; heṭṭhā rahado<sup>25</sup> ti kho bhikkhave pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam adhivacanam ; saummiti<sup>26</sup> kho bhikkhave kodhūpāyāsas-setam<sup>27</sup> adhivacanam ; sāvaṭṭo ti kho bhikkhave pañcan-netam kāmaguṇānam adhivacanam ; sagaho sarakkhaso ti kho<sup>28</sup> bhikkhave mātugāmassetam adhivacanam ; paṭisoto<sup>29</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ohuhye, D. ; ovuyha, P. ; oruyha, B. Pa ; guyhati, C.

<sup>2</sup> piyarūpena s°, P. Pa. <sup>3</sup> pūriso, P.

<sup>4</sup> abbho, B. <sup>5</sup> pūrisa, P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> ovuyhati, M. ; vuyhasi, C. ; ovuyha, D. E.

<sup>7</sup> °sātarupammana, B. ; °rūpampana, C. ; piyarūpena s°, P. Pa, E. D. <sup>8</sup> dahado, M.

<sup>9</sup> saūmi, M. ; caūmi, D. E. <sup>10</sup> abbho, B.

<sup>11</sup> pāpuṇetva, P. Pa. ; rahadam pāpuṇetvā, E., with n D.

<sup>12</sup> mār°, P. Pa. <sup>13</sup> nigacchatī, C. <sup>14</sup> Om. B.

<sup>15</sup> Om. D. E. <sup>16</sup> yāpeyya, C. <sup>17</sup> ayam me, D. E.

<sup>18</sup> viññāpanā, B. C. P. ; °panāna, Pa.

<sup>19</sup> ayam ve cettha, C. ; ayamñceva, Pa ; ayamevattha, D. E. <sup>20</sup> sotā, P. Pa. <sup>21</sup> Om. B.

<sup>22</sup> tanhāya sotam, D. E. <sup>23</sup> piyarūpan s°, B. C. M.

<sup>24</sup> adhijjhato, D. E. <sup>25</sup> dahado, M.

<sup>26</sup> ummiti, D. E. Pa ; saūmiti, M. ; ūmiti, D. E.

<sup>27</sup> kodhūp°, E. Pa. ; °up° the other MSS. ; °pāyassetam, D. E. <sup>28</sup> Om. B. C. D. E. Pa.

<sup>29</sup> paṭisoto, B. C. M. P. Pa ; patisotā ti, D. E. ; none of the MSS. has paṭisotam.

ti kho bhikkhave nekkhammassetam<sup>1</sup> addivacanam; hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyāmo ti kho bhikkhave viriyārambhassetam addivacanam; cakkhumā puriso<sup>2</sup> tīre tīto ti<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave Tathāgatassetam addivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassā-ti.

Sahāpi<sup>3</sup> dukkheṇa jaheyya kāme\*  
yogakkhemam āyati<sup>4</sup> patthayāno<sup>5</sup> |  
sammappajāno<sup>6</sup> suvimuttacitto  
vimuttiyā phassaye<sup>7</sup> tattha tattha||

Sa vedagū vūṣitabrahmacariyo<sup>8</sup>  
lokantagū pārāgato<sup>9</sup> ti vuccatīti<sup>10</sup> || 10 || \*

110.\*\* (Cat. 11) Carato<sup>11</sup> ce<sup>12</sup> pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṅko<sup>13</sup> vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañce bhikkhave<sup>14</sup> bhikkhu addivāseti na-ppajahati<sup>15</sup> na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti<sup>16</sup> na anabhāvaṃ<sup>17</sup> gameti, caram pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto<sup>18</sup> anātāpī<sup>19</sup> anot-

<sup>1</sup> nikkho, B.; nekkhamasso, M.      <sup>2</sup> po ti<sup>o</sup> and ti om. C.

<sup>3</sup> pahāsi, C. M.; the same wrong reading occurs also in A.; mahāsi, B.      <sup>4</sup> āyati, all MSS.

<sup>5</sup> patthayamāno, P. Pa; patthamāno, C.

<sup>6</sup> sammapaj<sup>o</sup>, P.; samapp<sup>o</sup>, Pa.; sampajāno, B.

<sup>7</sup> passaye, B. P.

<sup>8</sup> vūṣita<sup>o</sup>, M. P.; vusita<sup>o</sup>, B. C. Pa.; vusitam, E.; sitam, D.; °cāriyo, P. Pa.      <sup>9</sup> pārāṃg<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>10</sup> vuccati, C. D. E.; P. Pa. have here the note vaggio.

<sup>11</sup> For car<sup>o</sup> D. E. have always par<sup>o</sup> in this sutta.

<sup>12</sup> ce only in M.

<sup>13</sup> vy<sup>o</sup> in this and the following sutta only in D. E.; the other MSS. have by<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>14</sup> Only in M.      <sup>15</sup> na paj<sup>o</sup>, D. E.

<sup>16</sup> vy<sup>o</sup> only in D. E.; the other MSS. have by<sup>o</sup>; M. has always byantīkaroti.

<sup>17</sup> Cp. anabhāvakata Aṅgutt. III. 33.      <sup>18</sup> evaṃ pi bhūto, C.

<sup>19</sup> anātāpī always in M.; the other MSS. have always oī.

\* Cp. Aṅgutt.-Nik. Cat. 5, 2, and 3.

\*\* This whole sutta occurs also Aṅgutt.-Nik. Cat. 11.

tappī<sup>1</sup> satatam samitam kusito hinaviriyo ti vuccati. Thitassa ce<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaḥko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañce bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu adhiṃvāseti na-ppajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaṇoti na anabhāvaṃ gameti, thito pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātāpi anottappi satatam samitam kusito hinaviriyo ti vuccati.—Nisinnassa ce pi<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaḥko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañce bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu adhiṃvāseti na-ppajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaṇoti na anabhāvaṃ gameti, nisinnō pi<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto<sup>6</sup> anātāpi anottappi satatam samitam kusito hinaviriyo ti vuccati.—Sayānassa<sup>7</sup> ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaḥko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañce bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu adhiṃvāseti na-ppajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaṇoti na anabhāvaṃ gameti, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evaṃbhūto anātāpi anottappi satatam samitam kusito hinaviriyo ti vuccati.<sup>7</sup>—Carato ce<sup>8</sup> pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaḥko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañce bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu nādhivāseti<sup>9</sup> pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṇoti anabhāvaṃ gameti, ecam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātāpi ottappi satatam samitam āradhaviṇiyo pahitatto<sup>10</sup> ti vuccati.—Thitassa ce pi<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaḥko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañce bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṇoti anabhāvaṃ gameti, thito<sup>13</sup> pi bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>14</sup> evaṃbhūto

<sup>1</sup> ottappi always in M., and twice in C.; oi, B. C.; D. E. P. Pa have always ottāpi, in this and in the next sutta.

<sup>2</sup> ce om. M.                      <sup>3</sup> pi om. C.                      <sup>4</sup> Only in M.

<sup>5</sup> pi kho, D. E.                      <sup>6</sup> evaṃ pi bh°, C.

<sup>7</sup> C. omits this piece (Sayānassa . . . vuccati).

<sup>8</sup> ce only in M.

<sup>9</sup> nādhiv° always in M.; na adhi°, B. C. D. E.; anadhi°, P. Pa.                      <sup>10</sup> ottho, C.                      <sup>11</sup> Om. C.

<sup>12</sup> Om. D. E. P. Pa.                      <sup>13</sup> nisinnō, C.

<sup>14</sup> bhikkhu jāgaro evaṃbh°, C.



ātāpī ottappī satatam samitam āradbhaviriyo pahitatto<sup>1</sup> ti vuccati.—Nisinnassa ce pi<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaḥko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañce bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, nisinno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpī ottappī satatam samitam āradbhaviriyo pahitatto<sup>1</sup> ti vuccati.—Sayānassa<sup>4</sup> ce pi<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa<sup>5</sup> uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaḥko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañce<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evambhūto ātāpī ottappī satatam samitam āradbhaviriyo pahitatto<sup>1</sup> ti vuccatitī.

Caram vā yadi vā tiṭṭham  
nisinno udavā sayam |<sup>8</sup>  
yo vitakkaṃ vitakketi  
pāpakaṃ gehanissitaṃ||

kumaggam<sup>9</sup> paṭipanno<sup>10</sup> so  
mohaneyyesu mucchito |  
abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu  
phuṭṭhum<sup>11</sup> sambodhim-uttamaṃ||

Yo caram<sup>12</sup> vā yo<sup>13</sup> tiṭṭham vā  
nisinno udavā sayam |  
vitakkaṃ samayitvāna<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ottho, C.      <sup>2</sup> Om. B. C.      <sup>3</sup> Om. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> yavekaṭi (sic !), C.      <sup>5</sup> Om. C.

<sup>6</sup> tam ce pi, B.      <sup>7</sup> Only in M.      <sup>8</sup> Cp. sutt. 86.

<sup>9</sup> Kumbhagam, D. E.      <sup>10</sup> pati°, D. E. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> phuṭṭhum, M.; phuṭṭham, B. C. D. E. (pu°, D. E.);  
phuṭṭha, P. Pa.      <sup>12</sup> jaram, C.

<sup>13</sup> ta, M.; om. Pa.; D. E. have: Yo param yadi vā  
tiṭṭham.

<sup>14</sup> samayitvāna, D. E. M. (=vupasametvā, A.); samasitvāna, P. Pa.; sammāsītivāna, B. C.

vitakkopasame<sup>1</sup> rato |  
 bhabbo<sup>2</sup> so<sup>2</sup> tādiso bhikkhu  
 phutthum<sup>3</sup> sambodhim-uttaman-ti || 11 ||

111.\* (Cat. 12) Sa m p a n n a sīlā bhikkhave viharatha, sampannapātimokkha<sup>4</sup> pātimokkhāsaṃvarasaṃvutā<sup>4</sup> viharatha, ācāragocarasampannā<sup>5</sup> anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī,<sup>6</sup> samādāya sikkhatha<sup>7</sup> sikkhāpadesu.—Sampannasīlānaṃ bhikkhave viharataṃ, sampannapātimokkhānaṃ<sup>8</sup> pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutānaṃ<sup>8</sup> viharataṃ, ācāragocarasampannānaṃ<sup>9</sup> anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvīnaṃ<sup>10</sup> samādāya sikkhataṃ<sup>11</sup> sikkhāpadesu kiñcassa<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave uttari<sup>13</sup> karaṇīyaṃ ?—Carato<sup>14</sup> ce pi<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhiññhā vigatā hoti, vyāpādo vigato hoti, thīnamiddhaṃ vigataṃ hoti, ud-

<sup>1</sup> °opassame, P. Pa. ; °ūpasame, D. E.    <sup>2</sup> samo so, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> phutthum, M. ; *the other MSS. have phuttham* (pu°, D. E.) ; *cp. sutt. 34, 79, 80.*

<sup>4</sup> °pātim°, C. D. M. ; sampannapātimokkhasaṃvara°, B. C. M. P. ; *for the whole passage cp. sutt. 97 ; in Pa. the first and the second passage are confusedly contracted into one.*

<sup>5</sup> Pa. *repeats* bhikkhave *after* ācāra°.

<sup>6</sup> °vi, B. C. P. ; °vino, D. E.

<sup>7</sup> °tha *only* M. ; °ta, D. ; °ti, B. C. E. P. Pa. ; samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu *was a current formula* (see sutt. 97, and *Āṅgutt. Index s. v. sikkhāpada*), *hence sikkhati often in the wrong place, as also below.*

<sup>8</sup> °pātim°, D. M. ; sampannapātimokkhānaṃ saṃvara°, B. C. ; sampannapātimokkhasaṃvara°, P. M.

<sup>9</sup> B. C. *repeat* bhikkhave *after* ācāra°.

<sup>10</sup> °vīnaṃ *only* M. ; °vīnaṃ, D. E. P. ; °vi, B. C.

<sup>11</sup> sikkhati, B. C. P.

<sup>12</sup> kiñcissa, D. E. ; kicassa, B. ; kissa, M.

<sup>13</sup> *Without m in all MSS.*    <sup>14</sup> par°, D. E., *as in sutt. 110.*

<sup>15</sup> ce pi, M. ; *only* ce, D. E. P. Pa. ; *only* pi, B. C. ; *cp. sutt. 110.*

\* *The whole sutta occurs also Āṅgutt.-Nik. Cat. 12.*

dhaccakukkuccam vigatam hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti, āradham hoti viriyam asallīnam, upatthitā sati asammuttā,<sup>1</sup> passaddho<sup>2</sup> kāyo asāradho,<sup>3</sup> samāhitam cittam ekaggam,<sup>4</sup> caram<sup>5</sup> pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpi ottappi satatam samitam āradhaviriyo pahitatto<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> vuccati.—Thitassa ce pi<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā<sup>8</sup> vigatā hoti, vyāpādo vigato<sup>9</sup> hoti,<sup>9</sup> thīnamiddham vigatam<sup>10</sup> hoti,<sup>10</sup> uddhaccakukkuccam vigatam<sup>11</sup> hoti,<sup>11</sup> vicikicchā pahīnā hoti, āradham hoti viriyam asallīnam, upatthitā sati asammuttā,<sup>12</sup> passaddho<sup>2</sup> kāyo asāradho,<sup>13</sup> samāhitam cittam ekaggam, thito pi bhikkhave<sup>14</sup> bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpi ottappi satatam samitam āradhaviriyo pahitatto<sup>15</sup> ti vuccati.—Nisinnassa ce pi<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā vigatā hoti, vyāpādo vigato<sup>9</sup> hoti,<sup>9</sup> thīnamiddham vigatam<sup>17</sup> hoti,<sup>17</sup> uddhaccakukkuccam vigatam<sup>11</sup> hoti,<sup>11</sup> vicikicchā pahīnā hoti, āradham hoti viriyam asallīnam, upatthitā sati<sup>18</sup> asammuttā,<sup>19</sup> passaddho kāyo asāradho, samāhitam cittam ekaggam, nisinnō pi<sup>20</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpi<sup>21</sup> ottappi satatam samitam āradhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati.—Sayānassa<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> For asammuttā cp. sammussanatā, *Puggalapaññatti* II. 8, and asammussanatā, *Dhammasaṅgani* 14, etc.; appamuttā, D. E., see *Sumaṅgala-Vilāsini* I. p. 113, *J.P.T.S.*, 1884, p. 94.

<sup>2</sup> oddha, C.

<sup>3</sup> assār°, C.

<sup>4</sup> etadaggam, D. E.; B. C. repeat cittam after ekaggam.

<sup>5</sup> carampi, B. C. D. E.; par°, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> ti, om. B.; °tthe tīti, C.

<sup>7</sup> D. E. Pa. omit ce; B. C. omit ce pi.

<sup>8</sup> avijjā, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> || pa ||, M.

<sup>10</sup> Om. B. C. M. P. Pa.; (|| pe ||, C.; || pa ||, B.).

<sup>11</sup> Om. in all MSS.

<sup>12</sup> asamputtā, P.; asampamuttā, Pa.; appammuttā, D.; apamm°, E.

<sup>13</sup> āradho, C.

<sup>14</sup> Om. Pa.

<sup>15</sup> °ttho, C.

<sup>16</sup> B. C. Pa. only ce.

<sup>17</sup> Om. in all MSS. (|| pe ||, C.; || pa ||, B.).

<sup>18</sup> upatthitassati, C.

<sup>19</sup> appamuttā, D. E.

<sup>20</sup> Om. B. C. D.

<sup>21</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>22</sup> sayānassa, B. C.

ce pi<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa abhiijhā vigatā hoti,  
 vyāpādo vigato<sup>2</sup> hoti,<sup>2</sup> thīnamiddham vigataṃ<sup>3</sup> hoti,<sup>3</sup>  
 uddhaccakukkuccam vigataṃ<sup>4</sup> hoti,<sup>4</sup> vicikicchā pahīnā<sup>5</sup>  
 hoti,<sup>5</sup> āraddham hoti<sup>6</sup> viriyam asallinam, upatthitā sati  
 asammuttthā,<sup>7</sup> passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitam  
 cittam ekaggam, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro  
 evambhūto ātāpi ottappi satatam samitam āraddhaviriyo  
 pahitatto ti vuccatiti.

Yatam<sup>8</sup> care<sup>9</sup> yatam<sup>10</sup> titthe<sup>11</sup>  
 yatam<sup>10</sup> acche<sup>12</sup> yatam<sup>10</sup> saye |  
 yatam<sup>8</sup> sammiñjaye<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu  
 yatam-enam<sup>14</sup> pasāraye<sup>15</sup> ||

Uddham tiriyaṃ apācinam<sup>16</sup>  
 yāvata jagato<sup>17</sup> gati<sup>17</sup> |  
 samavekkhitā va<sup>18</sup> dhammānam  
 khandhānam udayabbayaṃ<sup>19</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> C. Pa have only ce ; D. E. omit ce pi. <sup>2</sup> || pa ||, M.

<sup>3</sup> Om. in all MSS. (|| pe ||, C. ; || pa ||, B.).

<sup>4</sup> Om. in all MSS. <sup>5</sup> Om. M. <sup>6</sup> Om. C.

<sup>7</sup> apammutttho, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> satam, B. C. <sup>9</sup> pare, D. E. <sup>10</sup> satam, B.

<sup>11</sup> ditthe, C. <sup>12</sup> ajjhe, B.

<sup>13</sup> sammiñjaye, M. ; °āye, D. E. ; sammiñcaye, B. P. ; sammiñjeyya, C. ; cp. *Sumaṅgala-Vilāsini* I. p. 196.

<sup>14</sup> yatammenam, D. E. ; °mmena, P. Pa. ; sat°, B.

<sup>15</sup> passār°, P. Pa.

<sup>16</sup> apācinam by conjecture (= hetthā, A.) ; apācinam, P. Pa. ; apācini, B. ; °nī, C. ; apāminam, D. E. ; apāci, M.

<sup>17</sup> jagato, P. ; jāgato, Pa. ; jagatā, D. E. ; jarāto, B. C. ; gati, D. E. ; yāvata ca lokagati, M.

<sup>18</sup> va, D. E. ; the other MSS. have ca ; sammapekkhitā cammānam, C. <sup>19</sup> °vyayaṃ, D. E.

Evaṃ vihārim<sup>1</sup> -ātāpim<sup>2</sup>  
 santavuttim<sup>3</sup> -anuddhatam |  
 cetosamathasāmīcim<sup>4</sup>  
 sikkhamānam sadā satam<sup>5</sup> |  
 satatam<sup>6</sup> pahitatto ti<sup>7</sup>  
 āhu bhikkhum<sup>8</sup> tathāvidhan<sup>9</sup> -ti || 12 ||

112.<sup>10</sup> (Cat. 13) Vuttam<sup>12</sup> hetam<sup>11</sup> bhagavatā vuttam-  
 arahatā ti me sutam. Loko bhikkhave tathāgatena  
 abhisambuddho, lokasmā tathāgato visaññutto; lokasamu-  
 dayo bhikkhave tathāgatena abhisambuddho, lokasamu-  
 dayo tathāgatassa pahīno; lokanirodho bhikkhave tathā-  
 gatena abhisambuddho, lokanirodho tathāgatassa sacchi-  
 kato; lokanirodhagāminī patipadā bhikkhave tathāgatena  
 abhisambuddhā,<sup>12</sup> lokanirodhagāminī patipadā tathāgatassa  
 bhāvitā. Yam<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa<sup>5</sup> samāra-  
 kassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyyā<sup>14</sup> pajāya sade-  
 vamanussāya diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam<sup>5</sup>  
 pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, yasmā<sup>6</sup> tam<sup>6</sup> tathā-  
 gatena abhisambuddham, tasmā tathāgato ti vuccati.  
 Yañca bhikkhave rattim tathāgato anuttaram sammā-  
 sambodhim abhisambujjhati, yañca rattim anupādisesāya  
 nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, yam etasmim antare bhāsati

<sup>1</sup> oim, M.; oi, B. C. D. E. Pa.; vihāratī, P.

<sup>2</sup> All MSS. omit the m.

<sup>3</sup> santi°, D. E.; ovuttim, M.; oim, D. E.; oi, P. Pa.;  
 ovuddhi, B. C.

<sup>4</sup> samata°, C.; oic°, B. M. P. Pa.; om, only in M.

<sup>5</sup> Om. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>7</sup> pihitatto pi, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> ou, B. C.

<sup>9</sup> ovidan-ti, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> The whole sutta occurs Aṅgutt.-Nik. (ed. Morris) Cat.-  
 Nip. 23. <sup>11</sup> Vuttañhetam, B. P. Pa.; om cetam, C.

<sup>12</sup> obuddhā only M., the other MSS. and Morris in the  
 Aṅgutt.-Nik. l. c. have obuddho.

<sup>13</sup> yam hi, P; hi, without yam, Pa.

<sup>14</sup> sasamaṇa°, B. M. P.; brahma°, B. P. Pa.

lapati niddisati,<sup>1</sup> sabban-taṃ tattheva hoti, no aññathā, tasmā tathāgato ti vuccati. Yathāvādī bhikkhave tathāgato tathākārī yathākārī tathāgato<sup>2</sup> tathāvādī,<sup>3</sup> iti yathāvādī tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī, tasmā<sup>2</sup> tathāgato ti vuccati. Sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā<sup>4</sup> pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī, tasmā tathāgato ti vuccatīti.<sup>5</sup> Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Sabbalokaṃ abhiññāya  
sabbaloke yathātathaṃ<sup>6</sup> |  
sabbalokavisamyutto<sup>7</sup>  
sabbaloke anūpamo<sup>8</sup> ||

Sabbe<sup>9</sup> sabbābhibhū dhīro  
sabbaganthappamocano<sup>10</sup> |  
phuṭṭhassa paramā santi<sup>11</sup>  
nibbānaṃ akuto bhayaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> niddissati, B. ; nadissati, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>3</sup> yathāv°, P. Pa. (Pa. omits the three preceding words).

<sup>4</sup> sasamaṇa°, B. P. M. ; samaṇa, without sa, C. ; °brahma°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> vuccati, without ti, C. D. E.

<sup>6</sup> yathātathaṃ, M. A. ; the other MSS. have tathāgato, °taṃ, P.

<sup>7</sup> °loke, C. D. E. Pa. ; hi samyutto, C.

<sup>8</sup> anūpamo (skr. anupama), C. D. E., anup°, B., cp. the last gāthā ; anupayo, M. P. ; anūpayo, Morris l. c. (I doubt the existence of such a word). A. points to another reading (anūbhayo ?) : anusayo ti (sic ! ) sabbasmim loke sammā-ditṭhi taṇhādītṭhi usayehi anusayo (sic ! ) tehi ubhayehi virahito.

<sup>9</sup> sabba, C. ; sate, D. E. ; Morris l. c. gives Sa ve.

<sup>10</sup> °gandha°, B. C. D. E. P. ; °ṇṭh°, Pa. ; °pam°, D. E. M. ; °bbam°, C.

<sup>11</sup> paramo, D. E. ; paramaṃ santim, M. ; A. has : phuṭṭhassa-ti phuṭṭhā assa karanatthe . . . phuṭṭhā anenā-ti attho (the MS. has always pu°, and asa for assa).

Esa khināsavo buddho  
 anīgho <sup>1</sup> chinnaṣaṃsayo |  
 sabbakammakkhayam patto  
 vimutto upadhisāṅkhaye ||

Esa so bhagavā buddho  
 esa siho anuttaro |  
 sadevakassa lokassa  
 brahmacakkam <sup>2</sup> pavattayi ||

Iti devā <sup>3</sup> manussā ca  
 ye buddham saraṇam gatā |  
 saṅgama <sup>4</sup> tam <sup>4</sup> namassanti  
 mahantaṃ vitasāraḍam ||

Danto damayataṃ <sup>5</sup> seṭṭho <sup>5</sup>  
 santo samayataṃ isi <sup>6</sup> |  
 mutto mocayataṃ aggo  
 tinno tārayataṃ varo ||

Iti hetam namassanti  
 mahantaṃ vitasāraḍam |  
 sadevakasmim lokasmim  
 natthi te <sup>7</sup> paṭipuggalo ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 13 ||

Catukkanipātaṃ nīṭṭhitaṃ.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> anigo, C.

<sup>3</sup> deva°, B. C., and Morris l. c.

<sup>5</sup> dammayataṃ seṭṭham, B.

<sup>7</sup> va tam, P.; ṭhitaṃ, Pa.

<sup>2</sup> brahmaṃ c°, B.

<sup>4</sup> tathāgataṃ, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> iti, B.

<sup>8</sup> Only in M.

Tass <sup>1</sup> uddānam <sup>2</sup> :

Brāhmaṇā <sup>3</sup> (100) cattāri (101) jānaṃ <sup>4</sup> (102)  
 samaṇa (103) silā <sup>5</sup> (104) taṇhā (105) brahmā (106) |  
 bahūpakārā <sup>6</sup> (107) kuhanā <sup>7</sup> (108) purisā (109)  
 caram <sup>8</sup> (110) sampanna (111) lokena (112) tedasā-ti <sup>9</sup> ||

Itivuttake dvādasādhikasatam suttan-ti <sup>10</sup>.

Itivuttakam niṭṭhitam <sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Only in M.

<sup>2</sup> udānam, M. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> °a, C.; brahmaṇa, B. M. P. Pa. (*I take brāhmaṇā as ablative: After br.*)

<sup>4</sup> jānaṃ, M.; jinā, B. P. Pa.; jinā samaṇa, C.; parijanā, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> sila, P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> By conjecture; bahukārā, M.; bahutarā, B. C. P. Pa.; °tatarā, D. E.

<sup>7</sup> °na, D.; °na, E.; kuhakā, P.; kuha, M.

<sup>8</sup> By conjecture; cara, M.; ca, B. C. P. Pa.; va, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> terasā-ti, M.

<sup>10</sup> dvā, om. D. E.; °dhikam satasutt°, B. C.—*Instead of this line M. has the following verses: Sattavis-ekanipātam dukkam bāvisasuttasaṅgahitam | samapaññāsam-atha tikam terasa catukañca iti yam-idam || Dvidasuttarasutta sate saṅgāyitvā samādahimsu purā | arahanto cirathitīyā tam-āhu nāmena Itivuttan-ti ||*

<sup>11</sup> Itivuttakapāli niṭṭhitā, C. M.



# INDICES.

## I.

### INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>Akatvākusalam kammam, 31.<br/> 65<br/> Akatvā kusalam kammam, 30.<br/> 64<br/> Akaronto pi ce pāpam, 76<br/> Akkheyyaṇca pariññāya, 63<br/> Akkheyyasaññino sattā, 63<br/> Aggato ve pasannānam, 90<br/> Aggasmim dānam dadatam,<br/> 90<br/> Aggassa dātā medhāvī, 90<br/> Agge dhamme pasannānam,<br/> 90<br/> Aḍahyamānena kāyena, 29<br/> Atijātam anujātam 74<br/> Aduṭṭhassa hi yo dubbhe, 89<br/> Anatthajanano doso, 88<br/> Anatthajanano moho, 88<br/> Anatthajanano lobho, 88<br/> Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa, 101<br/> Anavaññattisamyutto, 80<br/> Anātāpi nottappī, 34<br/> Anubandho pi ce assa, 92<br/> Anejo so anejassa, 92<br/> Annaṇca datvā bahuno, 26<br/> Appamādam pasamsanti, 23<br/> Appamādaratā santā, 45</p> | <p>Appassuto apuññakaro, 70<br/> Abhiññattham pariññattham,<br/> 36<br/> Abhūtavādī nirayaṃ upeti,<br/> 48<br/> Ariyaddasā vedaguno, 93. 95<br/> Asubhānupassī kāyasmim, 85.<br/> <br/> Āpāyiko nerayiko, 18<br/> <br/> Iti hetam namassanti, 82<br/> Ito bho sugatim gaccha, 83<br/> Itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ, 95<br/> Idha dhammam caritvāna,<br/> 107<br/> Imamhi cāyaṃ samaye, 20.<br/> 21<br/> Imāya anukampāya, 83<br/> <br/> Uddham tiriyaṃ apācīnam,<br/> 111<br/> <br/> Ekaccānam na dadāti, 75<br/> Ekadhammam atitassa, 25<br/> Ekam-pi ce pānam-aduṭṭha-<br/> citto, 27<br/> Ekass-ekena kappena, 24</p> |
|--|--|

Etam-ādinavaṃ *see* Evam-ād°  
 Etāhi tihi vijjāhi, 99  
 Ete kho puttā lokasmiṃ, 74  
 Ete tayo devamanussasetthā,  
 84  
 Ete dhamme bhāvayitvā, 22.  
 60  
 Evam viharim-ātāpim, 111  
 Evam viharī ātāpī, 37  
 Evam ce sattā jāneyyū, 26  
 Evam-ādinavaṃ ñatvā, 15.  
 105  
 Evam-etam Tathāgataṃ, 89  
 Esa khīṇāsavo buddho, 112  
 Esa maggo mahattehi, 35.  
 36 \*  
 Esa so bhagavā buddho, 112  
  
 Kammārāmo bhassarato, 79  
 Kalyāṇamitto yo bhikkhu, 17  
 Kāmanissaraṇaṃ ñatvā, 72  
 Kāmayogena saññuttā, 96  
 Kāmesanā bhavesanā, 55 \*\*  
 Kāyañca bhindantaṃ ñatvā,  
 77  
 Kāyaduccaritaṃ katvā, 30. 64  
 Kāyaduccaritaṃ hitvā, 31. 65.  
 83  
 Kāyamuniṃ vācāmunim, 67  
 Kāyasuciṃ vācāsuciṃ, 66  
 Kāyena amataṃ dhātum, 51.  
 73  
 Kāyena kusalaṃ katvā, 83  
 Kāsāvakaṇṭhā bahavo, 48  
 Kumaggam paṭipanno, 110  
 Kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgi, 108

Gihibhogā ca parihīno, 91  
  
 Cakkhu sotañca ghāṇañca, 28.  
 29  
 Caram vā yadi vā tittṭham, 86.  
 110  
  
 Jāgarantā suṇāth-etam, 47  
 Jātaṃ bhūtaṃ samuppannaṃ,  
 43  
  
 Dayhamānena kāyena, 28  
  
 Tagarañca palāsena, 76  
 Tañca maggaṃ na jānanti, 103  
 Tañca maggaṃ pajānanti, 103  
 Tam jhāyinaṃ sātatikam, 81  
 Taṇhādutiyo puriso, 15. 105  
 Taṇhāyogena saṃyuttā, 58  
 Tato aññā vimuttassa, 62. 102  
 Tato opadhikaṃ puññaṃ, 83  
 Tathāgataṃ buddham-asay-  
 hasāhinam, 38  
 Tathāgatassa buddhassa, 39  
 Tamonudam pāragataṃ, 38  
 Tayo vitakke kusale, 87  
 Tasmā chandañca lobhañca,  
 40  
 Tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya, 78  
 Tasmā palāsapuṭasseva, 76  
 Tasmā sadā jhānaratā, 46  
 Tasmā have jāgariyaṃ bha-  
 jetha, 47  
 Tasmā hi appakicc-assa, 79  
 Tasmā hi ne namasseyya, 106  
 Tassa nissaraṇaṃ santaṃ, 43

\* The same sutta occurs *Āngutt.-Nik. Cat. 25*

\*\* The same gāthā *Āngutt.-Nik. Cat., 38, 5*

- Tādisaṃ mittaṃ kubbetha, 89  
 Tāya naṃ pāricariyāya, 106  
 Te ca saggam gatā, 26  
 Te jotayanti saddhammam,  
 104  
 Te nibbāpetvā nipakā, 93  
 Te vadḍhayanti nirayaṃ, 93  
 Tesaṃ devā manussā ca, 41  
 Tehi dhammehi sampannaṃ,  
 97  
 Diṭṭhe dhamme ca, 23  
 Disvā vijitasāṅgamaṃ, 82  
 Dutṭho atthaṃ na jānāti, 88  
 Duve imā cakkhumatā, 44  
 Dosaggiṃ pana mettāya, 93  
 Dhammārāmo dhammarato,  
 86  
 Dhammena saṃharitvāna, 75  
 Natth-añño ekadhammo pi, 14  
 Na tveidaṃ kusitena, 102  
 Namo te purisājāñña, 82  
 Na samaṇe na brāhmaṇe, 75  
 Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā, 108  
 Paccupaṭṭhitakāmā ca, 95  
 Paññāya parihānena, 41  
 Paññā hi seṭṭhā lokasmiṃ, 41  
 Paṇḍito ti samaññaṭo, 89  
 Paduṭṭhacittaṃ ñatvāna, 20  
 Paripunnasekhaṃ apahāna-  
 dhammaṃ, 46  
 Pasannacittaṃ ñatvāna, 21  
 Pāpakaṃ passatha cekaṃ, 39  
 Pāpakena ca silena, 32  
 Pāmujjakaraṇaṃ thānaṃ, 104  
 Piyaṛūpasātagadhitam, 95  
 Puññaṃ-eva so sikkheyya, 22.  
 60  
 Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi, 99  
 Pūtimacchaṃ kusaggena, 76  
 Bahussuto puññaṃkaro, 71  
 Brahmā ti mātāpitara, 106  
 Bhaddakena ca silena, 33  
 Bhojanamhi amattaññū, 28  
 Bhojanamhi ca mataññū, 29  
 Maṃsacakkhu dibbacakkhu,  
 61  
 Maṃsacakkhussa uppādo, 61  
 Mā jātu koci lokasmiṃ, 89  
 Mānupetā ayaṃ pajā, 8  
 Micchā manam paṇidhāya, 70  
 Mūlho atthaṃ na jānāti, 88  
 Mohaggi pana sammūlhe, 93  
 Yataṃ care yataṃ tiṭṭhe, 111  
 Yato ca ariyasaccāni, 24  
 Yato ca hoti pāpiccho, 40  
 Yattha cetā nirujjhanti, 52.  
 54. 56  
 Yathāpi meggho thanayitvā, 75  
 Yathā haritvā nikkhipeyya, 20.  
 21  
 Yadā devo devakāyā, 83  
 Yam-āhu dānaṃ paramam, 93  
 Yassa kāmāsavo khīṇo, 57  
 Yassa kāyena vācāya, 97  
 Yassa dhammā subhāvītā,  
 Yassa rāgo ca doso ca,  
 Yassa sakkariyamānassa,  
 Yā kāci-mā duggatiyo, 40  
 Yādisaṃ kurute mittam, 76

Ye etad-aññāya padam, 44  
 Ye ca kāme pahantvāna, 96  
 Ye ca kho chinnaśamsayā, 96  
 Ye ca tanham pahantvāna, 58  
 Ye ca dukkham pajānanti, 103  
 Ye ca mānam pahantvāna, 8  
 Ye ca moham pahantvāna, 14  
 Ye ca rattim divā yuttā, 93  
 Ye ca rūpūpagā sattā, 73  
 Ye ca rūpe pariññāya, 73  
 Ye cassa dhammā akkhātā,  
 101  
 Ye ceva bhāsanti sunanti, 98  
 Ye dukkham na-ppajānanti,  
 103  
 Yena kodhena kuddhāse, 4. 12  
 Yena dosena duṭṭhāse, 2. 10  
 Yena makkhena makkhāse, 5.  
 13  
 Yena mānena mattāse, 6  
 Yena mohena mūlhāse, 3. 11  
 Yena lobhena luddhāse, 1. 9  
 Ye bhūtam bhūtato disvā, 49  
 Yesam ve sasanam sutvā, 104  
 Yesaṇca hiriottappam, 42  
 Yesam ce hiriottappam, 42  
 Ye sattasaṇḍam pathaviṃ, 27  
 Ye satthavāhena anuttarena,  
 84  
 Ye santacittā nipakā, 45  
 Yo ca dosaṃ pahantvāna, 88  
 Yo ca dhammam-abhiññāya,  
 92  
 Yo ca putte pasuṃ hitvā, 80  
 Yo ca mettam bhāvayati, 27  
 Yo ca moham pahantvāna, 88

Yo caram vā yo tiṭṭham vā,  
 110  
 Yo ca lobham pahantvāna, 88  
 Yo ca satimā, 34  
 Yo jāgaro ca satimā, 47  
 Yo dukkhassa pajānāti, 97  
 Yo dhammayāgam ayaji, 100  
 Yo na hanti na ghāteti, 27  
 Yoniso manasikāro, 16  
 Yo sabbam sabbato, 7  
 Yo sukham dukkhato dakkhi,  
 53

Rāgaggi dahati macce, 93  
 Rūpadhātupariññāya, 51

Luddho attham na jānāti, 88  
 Lobho doso ca moho ca, 50

Vineyya maccheramalam, 26\*

Samvarattham pahānattham,  
 35

Samvejaniyesu thānesu, 37  
 Samsaggā vanatho jāto, 78  
 Saṅgātigo maccujaho nirū-  
 padhi, 69

Sace bhūtapariñño so, 49  
 Sattasaṅgapahinassa, 94  
 Satthā hi loke paṭhamo-  
 mahesi, 84

Sabbalokaṃ abhiññāya, 112  
 Sabbarāgavirattassa, 55\*\*

Sabbe sabbābhibhū dhīro, 112  
 Samāhito sampajāno, 52. 54.  
 56

Samuddaṃ visakumbhena, 89	Sāgāresu ca cīvaram, 107
Sammā manam paṇidhāya, 71	Sā te saddhā nivīṭṭhassa, 83
Sa ve akkheyyasampanno, 63	Silaṃ rakkheyya medhāvi, 76
Sa ve indriyasampanno, 62	Silaṃ samādhi paññā ca, 59 *
Sa vedagū vūsitabrahmacariyo, 109	Sukhā saṃghassa sāmaggī, 19
Sa ve sabbābhibhū see Sabbe sabbo	Sugataṃ pana nissāya, 107
Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu, 53. 72. 85	Subhikkhavāco puriso, 75
Sa sattakkhattuṃ paramam, 24	Sekhassa sikkhamānassa, 62
Sahāpi dukkhena jaheyya, 109	102
Sāgarā anāgarā ca, 107	Seyyo ayogulo bhutto, 48. 91
	Sele yathā pabbatamuddhani, 38
	Sevamāno sevamānam, 76
	So kho paṇāyam akkhāto, 24
	So pamādam-anuciṇṇo, 89

## II.

## INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

(Devānam-) Indo, 22	Buddho, 68. 84. 90. 112 **
Gijjhakūto, 24	Brahmā, 22. 83. 106
Giribbajo, 24	Bhagavā, 1. 84. 98. 112. etc **
Tathāgato, 38. 39. 68. 84. 89. 90. 109. 112 **	Magadhā, 24
Devadatto, 89	Maccu, 82
Devā, 95	Māro, 58. 68. 82. 83. 93
	Sakko, 22
	Sugato, 98. 107

\* Different from *Aṅgutt.-Nik. Cat.* 1, 5

\*\* I do not mention all suttas where Bhagavā, Tathāgato, Buddho occurs.

## III.

## INDEX OF SUBJECTS AND WORDS.

Akatam,\* 43  
 Akathamkathī, 55  
 Akaraṇīyam, 25  
 Akāriyam, 25  
 Akāsi, 53  
 Akutobhayam, 112  
 Akuppā, 62  
 Akubbato, 89  
 Akusalam, 16. 38  
 Akusalamūlāni, 50  
 Akusalavitakkā, 80. 87  
 Akovide, 93  
 Akkhātāram, 63  
 Akkhāto, 24. 101  
 Akkhāsi, 61; akkhāyati,  
 90  
 Akkheyyam, 63  
 Akkheyyasaññino, 63  
 Aganissa, 42  
 Aguttadvārātā, 28  
 Aggappasādā, 90  
 Aggam, 90  
 Aggo, 90. 98  
 Aggisikhūpamo, 48. 91  
 Aggī, 93  
 Aṅgam, 16  
 Acakkhukaraṇo, 87  
 Accagam, 93. 95  
 Accatāri, 69  
 Accādetvā, 82  
 Acche, 111

Acchejji, 53  
 Ajātam, 43  
 Ajānato, 102; ajānantā, 93  
 Ajelakā, 42  
 Ajjhagā, 77  
 Ajjhattam, 45. 85. 86. 94  
 Ajjhattikam aṅgam, 16  
 Ajjhattikānam āyatanānam,  
 109  
 Ajjhabhū, 82  
 Ajjhāgāre, 106  
 Ajjhāvasati, 82  
 Añjalikaraṇīyo, 90  
 Aññataram, 101  
 Aññathattam, 18  
 Aññadatthudaso, 22. 112  
 Aññā, 45. 46. 47. 62. 92; a°  
 anuttarā, 102  
 Aññātāvindriyam, 62  
 Aññindriyam, 62  
 Atṭiyamānā, 49  
 Atṭhaṅgiko maggo, 24  
 Atṭhā, 89  
 Atakkāvacaram, 43  
 Atapanīyā, 31  
 Atari, 69  
 Atikkanta-, 99  
 Atikkamma, 59  
 -atigo, 53. 69  
 Atijāto, 74  
 Atidhāvanti, 49

\* I think it more convenient to give the forms as they occur in the text.

- Ativattati, 15. 105  
     -atitāṃ, 68  
 Atito addhā, 63. 78  
 Atekkiccho, 89  
 Atthaṅgato, 69  
 Atthaddhā, 108  
 Atthavasam, 91  
 Atthavasikā, 91  
 Attho, 49. 84. 88. 109; a°  
     paramo, 98  
 Atho, 103  
 Adinnādānā, 74  
 Adukkhamasukhā vedanā, 52.  
     53  
 Addakkhi, 53  
 Addhā, 63. 78  
 Adhammam, 86  
 Adhigacchati, 86  
 Adhigantā, 23  
 Adhigantabbam, 102  
     -adhigamena, 89  
 Adhiggaḥitā, 101  
 Adhiggaḥetvā, 27  
 Adhimuccati, 49  
 Adhivacanam, 22. 109  
 Adhivāseti, 110  
 Anagāriyam, 82  
 Anaññātanāññassāmīdriyam,  
     62  
 Anattahajanano, 88  
 Anabhavam, 110  
 Anabhinanditāni, 44  
 Anabhibhūto, 112  
 Anavajjani, 101  
 Anavaññattipatisamyutto vi-  
     takko, 80  
 Anāgato addhā, 63. 78  
 Anāgantā, 96  
 Anāgamitā, 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 45.  
     46. 47  
 Anāgāmī, 96  
 Anāgarā, 107  
 Anātapī, 34. 110  
 Anādāno, 15. 105  
 Anāvaram, 82  
 Anāsavam, 82. 97  
 Aniccānupassino, 85  
 Anibbānavattaniko, 87  
 Anibbuto, 92  
 Anirākatajjhānā, 45  
 Anīgho, 97. 112  
 Anītiham, 35. 36  
 Anukampako, 75. 106  
 Anukampī, 100  
 Anukkamanti, 84  
 Anuggaho, 19; °hā, 98. 100  
 Anucinno, 89  
 Anujāto, 74  
 Anuttarā, 102. 112  
     -anuddayatā-, 80  
 Anuddhamseti, 48  
 Anuddhato, 37. 111  
 Anudhammo, 86  
 Anupabbajjam, 104  
 Anupariyagā, 27  
     -anupassī, 85  
 Anupādāya, 94  
 Anupādisesā nibbānadhātu,  
     44. 112  
 Anuppattasadattho, 44. 84  
 Anubandho, 92  
 Anumattesu, 97. 111  
 Anumodanti, 83  
 Anuyutto, 82. 97  
     -anuyogam, 82. 97  
 Anulomikā, 101

Anuvicintayam, 86  
 -anusārino, 102  
 Anussadam, 97  
 Anussaraṇam, 104  
 Anussarati, 99; °ssaram, 86  
 Anūpamo, 112  
 Anekavihitam, 99  
 Anejassa, 92  
 Anottappam, 40  
 Anottappī, 34. 110  
 Antam, 91  
 Antakaro, 24  
 Antakiriya, 91. 103. 107  
 Antarato, 88  
 Antarā, 88. 89  
 Antare, 112  
 Antimam, 57. 62  
 Antimadehadhārim, 38. 46  
 Antimadehadhāro, 100  
 Andhakarāṇo, 87  
 Andham tamam, 88  
 Anvad-eva, 40  
 Anvayo, 84  
 Apagatā, 108  
 Apadā, 90  
 Aparitassato, 94  
 Aparipūro, 104  
 Aparihānāya, 79  
 Apassato, 102; °ssanto, 92  
 Apahānadhammam, 46  
 Apācinam, 111  
 Apāyam duggatim, etc.,  
 20. 81  
 Apāyikā, 48. *See āp°, which is  
 the correct form*  
 Apāvunanti, 84  
 Appatviviratā, 74  
 Appattamānasassa, 16

Appamāṇo, 27. 83  
 Appamāda-, 81; °do, 23  
 Appasannā, 18. 19  
 Appassuto, 70  
 Appahāya, 48  
 Appahīno, 68. 69  
 Appāni, 101  
 Appeva nāma, 91  
 Abandho mārassa, 68  
 Abbhussakkamāno, 27  
 Abyāpajjham, 22. 60  
 Abyābajjhārāmo, 38  
 Abrahmacariyena, 48  
 Abrahmacārī, 48  
 Abhabbo, 103. 110  
 Abhavissa, 48  
 Abhāsiya (?), 70. 71  
 -abhikiṇṇā, 91  
 Abhiñānāmi, 22  
 Abhiññhā, 111  
 Abhiññhālū, 91. 92  
 Abhiññattham, 36  
 Abhiññā, *ger.*, 82  
 Abhiññāya, 92. 97  
 Abhiññāvosito, 53. 72. 85. 99  
 Abhinandanti, 49; °ditum, 48  
 Abhinivajjetvā, 86  
 Abhibhuyya, 46  
 Abhibhū, 112; °bhūno, 8  
 Abhilāpo, 91  
 Abhivassī, 75  
 Abhivihacca, 27  
 Abhisamayā, 23. 53  
 Abhisambujjhati, 112  
 Abhisambuddho, 112  
 Abhūtām, 43  
 Abhūtavādī, 48  
 Amaccehi, 80



Amacchari, 100  
 Amatassa dvāraṃ, 84  
 Amatā dhātu, 51. 73  
 Amattaññutā, 28  
 Amattaññū, 28  
 Amitto, 88  
 Amuttā, 93  
 Amutrāsim, 99  
 Amūlakena, 48  
 Amohayi, 69  
 Ambho, 109  
 Amhā, 91  
 Ayajī, 100  
 Ayogakkhemino, 58  
 Ayoguḷo, 48. 91  
 Araññe, 91  
 Araham, 84; °hā, 96; °hatam,  
 107  
 Ariyaddasā, 93. 95  
 Ariyapaññāya, 107  
 Ariyasaccāni, 24  
 Ariyasāvako, 82  
 Ariyā paññā, 41  
 Ariyo, 27. 53. 70. 104  
 Arūpaṭṭhāyino, 73  
 Arūpadhātu, 51  
 Arūpā, 73  
 Arūpino, 90  
 Alaṃsamakkhātāro, 104  
 Avajāto, 74  
 Avanṇayi, 98  
 Avaṇṇo, 76  
 Avatinṇam, 38  
 Avabujjhati, 88  
 Avikkhittam, 94  
 Avijānatā, 102  
 Avijjā, 40. 68. 69. 99. 85  
 Avijjānivaranaṃ, 14

Avijjāsavo, 56. 57  
 Avisatam, 94  
 Avihimsāvitakko, 87  
 Avicinirayaṃ, 89  
 Avutṭhikasamo, 75  
 Avekkhati, 38  
 Avyāpādavitaṃ, 87  
 Asaṃhāriyā, 83  
 Asaṃhārā, 83  
 Asaṅkatam, 43  
 Asaṅkhatā, 90  
 Asaññatā, 48  
 Asaññato, 91  
 Asaññino, 90  
 Asaṇṭhitā, 73 ; °tam, 94  
 Asaddhammehi, 89  
 Asante, 76  
 Asamāhitā, 108  
 Asammuttā, 111  
 Asayhasāhinam, 38  
 Asallīnam, 111  
 Asāraddho, 111  
 Asitam, 97  
 Asubhasaññino, 93  
 Asubhānupassī, 85  
 Asuraṃ, 93  
 Asekkena, 59  
 Assa, 92  
 Assamedho, 27  
 Ahirikaṃ, 40  
 Ahiriko, 40  
 Ahosiṃ, 22  
 Āgantā, 96 ; °tāro, 8. 73  
 Āgamma, 78 ; āgamāsīṃ (*see*  
*p. V.*), 22  
 Āgāmi, 96  
 Ācariyabhariyā, 42

Ācāragocarasampanno, 97. 111  
 Ājivikā, 91  
 Ātāpī, 34. 37. 46. 47. 72. 85.  
     111; °pim, 111  
     -ādāno, 74  
 Ādikalyāṇaṃ, 84. 107  
 Ādicco, 88  
 Ādinavaṃ 15. 105  
 Ānāpānasati, 85  
     -ānisamsa-, 35. 36. 46  
 Āpajjanti, 108; āpajja, 89  
 Āpādakā, 106  
 Āpādi, 89  
 Āpāyiko, 18. 89  
 Ābhassarūpaṃ, 22  
 Āmisa-dānaṃ, -saṃvibhāgo,  
     98. 100; -yāgo, 100;  
     -dāyādā, 100  
 Āmisānuggaho, 98. 100  
 Āmodamaṇo, 75  
 Āyataggaṃ, 22. 60  
 Āyatanānaṃ, 109  
 Āyati, 109  
 Āyatim, 94  
 Āyasmanto, 103  
 Āyu, 90. 99  
 Ārakā, 92  
 Āraddhaviriyo, 78. 110. 111  
 Āraddho, 37; °ddhaṃ, 111  
 Ārabbha, 101  
 Ārādhayanti, 107  
     -ārāmo, 18. 38. 49. 79. 81.  
 Āruppaṃ, 72  
 Āruya, 78  
 Ālayasamugghāto, 90  
 Ālokakaraṇā, 104  
 Ālokakara, 104  
 Āloko, 99

Ālopo, 26  
 Āvutā, 14  
 Āsavakkhaya, 96  
 Āsavā, 56. 57  
 Āsavānaṃ khayā, etc., 99.  
     102  
 Āsim, 99  
 Āhāranettippabhavaṃ, 43  
 Āhuneyyo, 90. 106  
  
 Itthassa kantassa, etc., 22  
 Inatthā, 91  
 Iti, 82. 83. 112  
 Itibhavābhava-, 105  
 Itisaccaparāmaṇo, 55  
 Ito, 83  
 Itthattaṃ, 96  
 Itthabhavaññathābhāvo, 15.  
     95. 105  
 Idhūpapanno, 99  
 Indriyāni, 62. 28. 29  
 Iriyā, 88  
 Isi, 112  
  
 Ukkhādhārā, 104  
 Utthāna-, 75  
 Uccādanena, 106  
 Ujūmaggaṇūsārino, 102  
 Uttamapuriso, 97  
 Uttarikaraṇiyaṃ, 89. 111  
 Udadhi, 89  
 Udapādim, 99; °di, 61  
 Udaḥindu, 88  
 Udayaṃ, part., 88  
 Udayabbayaṃ, 111  
 Udayā, 86. 110  
 Udirayantā, 84  
 Uddhaṃ, 111

Uddhaccakukkuccam, 111  
 Uddhato, 79  
 Unnalā, 108  
     -upago, 22. 73. 99  
 Upaccagā, 7. 8  
 Upatthitasati, 92  
 Upatthitā, 111  
 Upadhi, 27. 77  
 Upadhippaṭinissaggam, 51. 73  
 Upadhisaṅkhaye, 112  
 Upanayhati, 76  
 Upapajjatha, 89. 20. 21 ; °paj-  
     jissāmi, 76 ; °pajjare, 48  
     -upapattiyo, 95  
 Upaparikkhato, 94  
 Upaparikkheyya, 94  
 Upamā, 109  
 Uparujjhati, 103  
 Upavādakā, 70. 99  
 Upasaṅkamanam, 104  
 Upasamo, 24. 87. 90. 103. 110  
     -upasevanā, 76  
 Upādānakkhayārāmanam, 81  
 Upādiseso, 45. 46. 47  
 Upāyāsehi, 91 ; -upāyāsassa,  
     109  
 Upekkhako, 86  
 Upenti, 91  
 Ubhato, 91  
 Ubho, 48 ; ubho atthe, 23  
  
 Ekaggam, 111  
 Ekaggacitto, 92  
 Ekadhammo, 25  
 Ekodibhūto, 47  
 Ejānugo, 92  
 Etarahi, 78  
 Enam, 111

Evamṇāmo, 99  
 Evamāyupariyanto, 99  
 Evambhūto, 110. 111  
 Evarūpā, 104  
 Esanā, 54. 55  
 Esino, 107  
 Ehi, 83  
  
 Okkamati, 83  
     -ogadha-, 35. 36  
 Oghassa, 107  
 Ottappam, 42  
 Ottappi, 34, 111  
 Otiṇṇamhā, 91  
 Opadhiko, 27. 83  
 Obhāsakarā, 104  
 Omukkassa, 68  
 Oramattakena, 89  
 Orambhāgiyānam, 109  
 Orasā, 100  
 Oliyanti, 49  
 Ovādakā, 104  
 Ovuyhasi, 109 ; °yheyya, 109  
 Osadhitārakā, 27  
 Ohāretvā, 82  
 Ohitabhāro, 44. 84  
  
 Kaṅkalo, 24  
 Kaṅkhati, 77  
 Kacchehi, 83  
 Katthatttham, 91  
 Katakaraṇiyo, 44. 84  
     -kapaṇiddhika-, 75  
 Kappattho, 18. 89  
     -kappe, 22. 99  
 Kabalam, 26  
 Kammārāmo, 79  
     -karaṇiyo, 68

Kalyāṇa - dhammo, -pañño,  
-sīlo, 97

Kalyāṇamittatā, 17

Kalyāṇādhimuttikā, 78

Karomi, 48; karonti, 84;  
kubbetha, 89; kurute, 76;  
kareyya, kayirātha, 20. 21;  
katvā, 48; katvāna, 19. 65

Kāmakāmino, 107

Kāmaguṇāṇaṃ, 109

Kāmatanḥhā, 58

Kāmanissaraṇaṃ, 72

Kāmabhogino, 95

Kāmabhogesu, 95

Kāmayoga-, 96

Kāmaṇḍavakko, 87. 110

Kāmāsavo, 56. 57

Kāmūpapattiyo, 95

Kāmesanā, 54. 55

Kāmesu, 74

Kāyaduccaritaṃ, 64. 70. 99

Kāyamoneyyaṃ, 67

Kāyasucaritaṃ, 65. 71. 99

Kāyasoceyyaṃ, 66

Kāyo, 77. 85; kāyassa bheda,  
etc., 20. 21. 81. 99

Kālaṃ kareyya, 20. 21

Kālavipassī, 47

Kālena, 47

Kāsāvakāṇṭhā, 48

Kiñcassa, 111

Kiñcāpi, 109

Kinnu, 83

Kilissanti, 83

Kissa hetu, 92. 104

-kukkuccaṃ, 111

Kukkuta-, 42

Kumaggam, 110

Kulagandhano, 74

Kulaputto, 91

Kulāni, 106

Kusalāṃ, 16. 83

Kusalavitakkā, 87

Kusalo, 27

Kusīto, 34. 102. 110

-kuhanatthaṃ, 35. 36

Kuhā, 108

Kesamassuṃ, 82

Koci, 89

Kodham, 4. 12

Kodhūpāyāsassa, 109

Khandhānaṃ, 111

-khandho, 59. 104

Khayo, 99. 102

Khīṇāsavo, 96

Khettamhi, 98

Khemo, 38

Gajjayitvā, 75

Gaṇā, 90

-gataṃ, 27. 91

-gadhitam, 95

Gantvā, 83

-gantha-, 102. 112; °ā, 8

-gandha-, 75

-gandhano, 74

Gameti, 110

Garūṇaṃ, 42

Gahaṭṭhā, 107

-gahapatikā, 107

Gahetvā, 92

Gāme, 91

-gāminam, 35. 36. 97. 103.

107. 112

- Giddho, 92  
   -gilāna-, 107  
 Gihibhogā, 91  
 Guttadvāratā, 29  
 Gūthagataṃ, 91  
 Gehanissitaṃ, 110  
   -gocara-, 97. 111
- Gharaṃ, 107  
 Ghātetī, 27
- Cakkhukaraṇo, 87  
 Cakkhumā, 104. 109  
 Cakkhūni, 61  
 Catudvāraṃ, 89  
 Catuppādā, 90  
 Catasso, 99  
 Cattālisam, 99  
 Candī, 27  
   -carapa-, 84  
 Care, 111; caram, 110. 111  
 Cavati, 83; cavamāne, 99  
 Cavanadhammo, 83  
 Cassa, 47  
 Cāyaṃ (ca-ayaṃ), 91  
 Cittam, 20. 21  
 Cittappakopano, 88  
 Cīvaraṃ, 101. 105. 107  
 Cuto, 26. 99  
 Cūbhayaṃ (ca-ubho), 96. 98  
 Ceteti, 82  
 Cetasā ceto, 20. 21  
 Cetopadosa-, 20  
 Cetopasāda-, 21  
 Cetovimutti, 27. 82. 97. 103  
 Cettha, 109  
 Corābhinitā, 91
- Chattimsa, 22  
 Channetaṃ, 109  
 Chavālātaṃ, 91  
 Chijjati, 78; chetvā, 47. 95  
 Chinnasamsayo, 96. 97. 112
- Janakuhanattham, 35. 36  
 Janatā, 38  
   -janano, 88  
 Janapada-, 22  
 Jalam part., 89  
 Jahe, 40; jaheyya, 109  
   -jaho, 69  
 Jāgarato, jāgarantā, 47  
 Jāgaritaṃ, 47  
 Jāgariyaṃ, 47  
 Jāgaro, 47. 110. 111  
 Jātaṃ, 43  
 Jāti, 99  
 Jātikkhayaṃ, 99  
 Jātikkhayantadassim, 46  
 Jātijarā, 47  
 Jātijarūpagā, 103  
 Jātisamsāro, 94  
 Jātisataṃ, 99  
 Jānāti, 88; jānātu, 35. 36;  
   jānātha, 89; jānato, 102  
 Jāpeti, 27  
 Jigucchamānā, 49  
 Jināti, 27  
 Jivikānaṃ, 91  
   -jīvinam, 104  
 Jetvāna, 82  
 Jotayanti, 104
- Jhānaratā, 46  
 Jhāyinaṃ, 81; oino, 107; oibhi,  
 78

Ñatvāna, 20. 21

Ñānakaraṇo, 87

Thānā, 55. 74

Thito, 110. 111

Dayhamānena, 28

Tagaram, 76

Tacasāram, 50

Taṇhi, 82

Taṇhakkhaya, 90

Taṇhā, 58. 109

Taṇhāsamyojanam, 15

Taṇhuppādā, 105

Tattha tattha, 109

Tatra, 22 ; tatrāpāsim, 99

(Tatra-apiāsim)

Tathākārī, 112

Tathāgatasāvaka-, 90

Tathāvādī, 112

Tathārūpe, 104

Tathūpamam, 38 ; °pamāham,  
91 (=°pamam aham)

Tadaminā, 89

Tadubhayam, 81. 86

Tad-evāham, 70. 71

Tapaniyā, 30

Tappeti, 75

Tamonudam, 38. 104

Tamhā, 88 ; Tamhi, 89

Tasmā, 78. 79. 89. 106

Tādisako, 76

Tārakarūpam, 27

Tārayatam, *part.*, 112

Tālapakkam, 88

Timsam, 99

Titthe, 111 ; tiṭṭham, 110

Tiṇṇo, 112

Tibbasārāgo, 91. 92

Tiracchānam, 93

Tiriyam, 111

Tisso, 99

Tuttho, 101

Tumhe, 38. 100. 107 ; tumhā-  
kam, 38. 107

Tevijjo, 99

Tvevidam, 102

Thaddhā, 108

Thanayitvā, 75

Thalam, 75

Thāvaram, 38

-thāvariya-, 22

Thīnamiddham, 34. 111

Dakkhi, 53

Dakkhiṇā, 26

Dakkhiṇeyyo, 26. 90

Dadatam, *part.*, 90

Danto, 112

Damayatam, *part.*, 112

Damo, 22

-damma-, 84

Dassanam, 104

-dassāvī, 97. 111

-dassim, 46 ; dassino, 45

Dassetāro, 106

Dātā, 75. 90

Dānam, 22 ; dānāni, 98. 100

Dānamayam, 60

Dānasamvibhāgassa, 26

Dāyako, 26

-dāyādā, 100

Dārā, 42

Dārum, 78

Ditṭham sutam *etc.*, 112  
 Ditṭhadhammikam, 23; °kā,  
 44  
 Ditṭhi, 32. 33  
 Ditṭhigatehi, 49  
 Ditṭhiṭṭhānā, 55  
 Ditṭhe ceva dhamme, 41  
 Ditṭhe dhamme, 23. 28  
 Ditṭhe va dhamme, 28. 29. 37.  
 45. 46. 47. 82. 97. 103  
 Dibbacakkhu, 61; dibbena  
 cakkhunā, 99; dibbā, 95  
 Disā, 101  
 Disvā, 82. 109  
 Dukkham, 102. 103  
 Dukkha-kkhandhassa, 91;  
 °dhammā, 43; °nirodhagā-  
 minī paṭipadā, 102. 103;  
 °nirodho, 102. 103; °sam-  
 udayo, 102. 103; °sam-  
 uppādam, 24  
 Dukkhabhikinnā, 91  
 Dukkha vedanā, 52. 53  
 Dukkūpasamagāminam, 103  
 Duggatī, 28. 40  
 Duccaritāni, 64. 70  
 Duṭṭho, 76  
 -duṭṭiyo, 15. 105  
 Dubbaṇṇiyam, 83  
 Dubbaṇṇe, 99  
 Dubbhago, 91  
 Dubbhe, 89  
 Duraccayam, 95  
 Dussati, 88  
 Deti, 75; detha, 75  
 Deva-kāyā, 83; °putto, 83;  
 °saddā, 82  
 -desanā, 39

Desetha, 107  
 Deha-, 38. 46. 100; deham,  
 57. 62  
 Domanassehi, 91  
 Dosaggi, 93  
 Dosaneyye, 88  
 Dosasaññitam, 83  
 Doso, 2. 10. 50. 68. 69. 88  
 Dvinnam, 45. 46. 98. 100  
 Dvipadā, 90  
 -dha (*for* idha), 28  
 Dhamsati, 18. 19  
 Dhammam, 92. 107; °ena,  
 99; dhammā, 28-33. 37.  
 40. 59. 77. 79. 90. 97. 101  
 Dhamma-jā, 100; °jīvinam,  
 104; °dānam, 98. 100;  
 °dāyādā, 100; °desanā, 39;  
 °nimittā, 100; °yāgo, 100;  
 °vitakkam, 86; °vinayā, 108;  
 °e, 83. 97; °samvibhāgo,  
 98. 100  
 Dhammamayam, 38  
 Dhammānuggaho, 98. 100  
 Dhammānudhamma-, 86  
 Dhātu, 44. 51. 73; dhātuso,  
 78; dhātuyo, 51. 72  
 -dhārim, 38. 46; dhāri-  
 nam, 41  
 Dhāreti, 57. 62  
 -dhāro, 100  
 Dhīrā, 108  
 Dhīrūpasevanā, 76  
 Dhovanena, 106  
 Nam, 38. 89. 106; ne, 106;  
 nesam, 74. 107

- Nadiyā, 109  
 Nandino, 107  
 Namasseyya, 106  
 Nayidam, 36. 22  
 Nayidha, 42. 43  
 Nassati, 91  
 Nāññam (na-aññam), 99  
 Nāmarūpasmiṃ, 41  
 Nālam (na-alam), 43  
 Nikkuhā, 108  
 Nikkhitto, 20. 21  
 Nikkhipanto, 92. 20. 21  
 Nigacchasi, 109  
 Niccharati, 82  
 Nicchāto, 52. 54. 56  
 Niṇḥātapaṇakam, 67  
 Nittharaṇatthāya, 107  
 Niddārāmo, 79  
 Niddisati, 112  
 Ninnam, 75  
 Nibbānam, 84. 45. 90. 102. 112  
 Nibbāna-dhātu, 44. 112; -dhā-  
 tuyo, 44; -saṃvattaniko, 87  
 Nibbānogadha-, 35. 36  
 Nibbāpenti, 93; nibbāpetvā,  
 93  
 Nibbindatha, 39  
 Nibbutassa, 92  
 Nibbedhagāminī, 41. 93  
 Nimmānaratino, 95  
 -nimmita-, 95  
 Niraggaḷo, 27  
 Nirayam, 20. 81. 89. 99  
 Nirākare, 87  
 Nirūpadhi, 51. 57. 69. 73. 83  
 Nirodhadhātu, 51  
 -nirodhiko, 87  
 Nirodho, 73. 90. 102. 103. 112  
 Nillapā, 108  
 Nivāto, 92  
 Nivittṭham, 41; °ā, 83  
 Nivutā, 14  
 Nivesaye, 83  
 Nisinno, 86. 110. 111  
 Nissāya, 107  
 Nissaraṇam, 43. 72  
 Nissaraṇiyā dhātuyo, 72  
 Nihīnakammā, 48  
 -nīvaraṇam, 14  
 Nekkhammam, 72; °assa,  
 109  
 Nekkhammavitakko, 87  
 -netti-, 43. 44  
 Netticchinnassa, 94  
 Nenti, 76  
 Nerayiko, 18. 48  
 Nevasaññināsaññino, 90  
 No, 102. 112  
 Nhāpanena, 106  
 Pamsukūlam, 101  
 Pakatā, 91  
 Pakaroti, 27  
 Pakāsetha, 107  
 Pakireti, 75. 91  
 -pakopano, 88  
 -pakkam, 88  
 Pakkhandati, 49  
 -pakkhiyānam, 82  
 Paccatthiko, 88  
 Paccanubhoti, 44; °bhūtam,  
 22  
 Paccayam, 107  
 Paccupatṭhitakāmā, 95  
 Paccupatṭhitā, 107  
 Paccuppanno addhā, 63. 78



- Paccūsasamayam, 27  
 Pajahati, 110; °jahāma, 38  
 Pajānanti, 103; °jānam, 98  
 Pajāya, 112  
 Pajjotakarā, 104  
 Pañcannam, 109; °nnetam,  
*ibid.*  
 Paññakkhandho, 104. 59  
 Paññā, 41. 59. 93. 107; -cak-  
 khu, 61; -nirodhiko, 87;  
 -vimutti, 97. 82. 103; -vud-  
 dhiko, 87; -samppannā, 104  
 Paññāpemi, 99  
 Paññāyetha, 91  
 Paññāsam, 99  
 Paññuttaram, 46; °ā, 46  
 Paṭiggāhakā, 26  
 Paṭicca, 91  
 Paṭicchanti, 107  
 Paṭiñño, 48  
 -paṭinissaggam, 51. 73  
 Paṭinissatṭhā, 55  
 Paṭipadā, 112  
 Paṭipannassa, 86  
 Paṭipuggalo, 112  
 Paṭimukkassa, 68  
 Paṭilabhati, 83  
 Paṭivirato, 74  
 -paṭisamyutto, 80  
 Paṭisamvediyati, 44  
 -paṭisamvedī, 99  
 Paṭisallānārāmā, 45  
 Paṭisoto, 109; °tam, 109  
 Paṭihaññati, 101  
 Paṭhamam nānam, 62. 102  
 Paṭhamā vijjā, 99  
 Paṇitam, 49  
 Paṇḍito, 23. 89  
 Paṭiṭṭhitā, 83  
 Patissato, 17. 27. 85  
 Pattapāṇi, 91  
 Pattamānasam, 82  
 Pattasambodhigāmino, 97  
 Pattipattam, 38  
 Patthayāno, 76. 109  
 Pathavim, 27.  
 Padam asaṅkhatam, 44  
 Padālayum, 14  
 Padittam, 91  
 -padīpeyyam, 75  
 Padutṭhacittam, 20  
 Padūseyya, 89; °dūsitam, 20;  
 °dūsitum, 89  
 Padesa-rajjassa, 22; -vassī,  
 75  
 Padosa-, 20  
 Padhānena, 37  
 Pabujjhatha, 47  
 Pabbajito, 91  
 Pabbajjāya, 82  
 Pabhañkarā, 84. 104  
 Pabhaṅguṇam, 43  
 -pabhavam, 43  
 Pabhā, 27  
 Pamādam, 89; -pamāda-, 74  
 -pamocano, 102. 112  
 Pomocenti, 84  
 Payatapāṇi, 100  
 Payirupāsato *part.*, 104  
 Payirupāsanam, 104  
 Param, 99  
 Paranimmīta-, 95  
 Parānuddayatā-, 80  
 -parāmāso, 55  
 -parikkhārehi, 107  
 Parikkhīna-, 84

- Parikkhepā, 18. 19  
 Paricca, 20. 21  
 Pariccajanā, 18. 19  
 Pariccaje, 95  
 Pariññattham, 36  
 Pariññā, *ger.*, 7  
 Pariññāya, *ger.*, 73  
     -*pariñño*, 49  
 Parittam, 78  
 Paridevehi, 91  
 Paridhammsamāno, 91  
 Parinibbanti, 93. 95 ; °*nib-*  
     *buto*, 52. 54. 56  
 Parinibbāyati, 112  
 Paripūreti, 91  
 Paripunnasekham, 46  
 Paribbaje, 105  
 Paribhāsā, 18. 19  
 Parimukham, 85  
     -*pariyanto*, 99  
 Pariyādinna-citto, 89. 81  
 Pariyādāya, 26  
 Pariyāyavacanam, 39  
 Pariyutthitā, 49  
 Pariyesitam, 112  
 Pariyosānakalyāṇam, 107  
 Parivajjeyya, 78  
 Parivimamsamāno, 47  
 Parisāsu, 74  
 Parissaya-, 107  
 Parihānāya, 79  
 Parihāyati, 86  
     -*paretā*, 91  
 Palāsena, 76  
 Pavaddhati, 90  
 Pavattayi, 112  
 Pavivittehi ariyehi, 78  
 Paviveko, 38  
 Pavecchati, 75  
 Pasamsanti, 106  
 Pasamsā, 76  
 Pasannam, 21 ; °ā, 90 ; °ānam,  
     18. 19  
 Pasannacittam, 21  
     -*pasāda-*, 21. 90  
 Pasādikam, 21  
 Pasāraye, 111  
 Pasīdati, 49 ; °anti, 18. 19  
 Pasum, 80  
 Passati, 88 ; passa, 92 ; pas-  
     *sam*, *part.*, 85 ; °ato, 102 ;  
     °anto, 92  
 Passaddho, 111  
 Paham (api-aham), 104  
 Pahamsu, 44  
 Pahatvāna, pahantvāna, 8. 14.  
     58. 88. 96 (*see p. VII.*)  
 Pahānam, 35. 45  
 Pahāsi, 69  
 Pahitatto, 78. 99. 110. 111  
 Pahiyati, 85 ; °te, 88  
 Pahūto, 27  
 Pākatindriyo, 91. 92  
 Pātikañkhā, 28. 29. 41  
 Pātipado, 84  
 Pātibhogo, 1-5  
 Pānātipātā, 74  
 Pānātipātino, 93  
 Pāṇe, 27  
 Pātimokkha-, 97. 111  
 Pātubhavanti, 83  
 Pānabhōjanam, 101  
 Pāmujjakaraṇam, 104  
 Pāpasakhā, 76  
 Pāpamittatā, 89  
 Pāpicchatā, 89

Pāpiccho, 89  
 Pāpuṇe, 37. 89 ; pāpunītvā,  
     109 ; pāpenti, 76  
 Pāragato, 38. 109  
 Pāramgato, 69. 96  
 Pāragā, 46  
 Pāraguṇ, 46. 100  
 Pāricariyāya, 106  
 Pāripūriṇ, 104  
 Pāhuṇeyyo, 90  
 Piṭṭhito, 92  
 Piṇḍapāta-, 105. 107  
 Piṇḍiyālopo, 101  
 Piṇḍolo, 91  
 Piṇḍolyaṃ, 91  
 Pipāsavinayo, 90  
 Piyaṛūpa-, 95. 109  
 Pihayanti, 41  
 Puggalā, 75. 84 ; 90 ; °aṃ, 20.  
     21. 25  
 Puñño, 24  
 Puññaṃ, 83 ; puññānaṃ, 22  
 Puññakiriyavattu, 27. 60  
 Puññakkhettaṃ lokassa, 90  
 Putthā, 112  
 Puttā, 74. 80. 100  
 Punappunaṃ, 83  
 Punabbhavaṃ, 104  
 Pubbanimittāni, 83  
 Pubbācariyā, 106  
 Pubbenivāsaṃ, 99  
 purisa - dammasārathi, 84 ;  
     -puggalassa, 25 ; °ā, 90 ;  
     -medho, 27 ; -yugāni, 90  
 Purisājañña, 82  
 Puriso, 109  
 Pūti, 76 ; -macchaṃ, 76 ;  
     muttaṃ, 101

Pettivisaṃ, 93  
 Pokkharā, 88  
 Posakā, 106  
 Pharati, 91  
 Phuse, 47 ; phusaṃ, *part.*, 72 ;  
     phutthum, 34. 79. 80. 110 ;  
     phuttho, 63 ; phassaye, 109 ;  
     phusseti, 89 ; phassayitvā,  
     51. 73  
 Bandhanā, 88  
 Bandho Mārassa, 68  
 Bahiddhā, 94  
 Bahujana-, 84  
 Bahuppadā, 90  
 Bahulikato, 23  
     -bahulo, 34. 37  
 Bahussuto, 71. 84  
 Bahūpakāro, 16. 17. 104. 106.  
     107  
 Bālūpasevanā, 76  
 Bāhiraṃ aṅgaṃ, 17 ; bāhirā  
     vitakkāsaya, 85  
 Bodhipakkkhikānaṃ dhammā-  
     naṃ, 97 ; °iyānaṃ, 82  
 Byākāsi, 20. 21  
 Byābādhemi, 38  
 Brahmācakkāṃ, 112  
 Brahmācariyaṃ, 35. 36. 83.  
     107  
 Brahmācariyesanā, 54. 55  
 Brahmabhūtaṃ, 68  
 Brahmavimānaṃ, 22  
 Brāhmaṇagahapatikā, 107  
 Brāhmaṇatthaṃ, 103  
 Brāhmaṇo, 69. 70. 71. 99. 100.  
     103

- Brūmi, 38. 46  
 Brūhetā, 45  
  
 Bhajato, *part.*, 104  
 Bhaṇḍanāni, 18. 19  
 Bhatam, 20. 21  
 Bhayatthā, 91  
 Bhayadassāvī, 97. 111  
 Bhayadassino, 45  
 Bhayānakam, 89  
 Bhabbo, 103. 110  
 Bhava-taṇhā, 58; -nettisañ-  
   khayā, 44; -yoga-, 96;  
   -samyojano, 84  
 Bhavāni, 44  
 Bhavābhavē, 58  
 Bhavārāmā, 49  
 Bhavāsavo, 56, 57  
 Bhavāhi, 83  
 Bhavesanā, 54. 55  
 Bhassārāmo, 79  
   -bhāro, 44. 84  
 Bhāyittha, 22  
 Bhāvanānuyogam, 82. 97  
 Bhāvanāpāripūrim, 104  
 Bhāvanāmayam, 60  
 Bhāvayati, 27. 22  
 Bhāvitatto, 77. 84. 89. 104  
 Bhāvitattaññātaram, 68  
 Bhāvitā, 112  
 Bhāsatē, 27; bhāsati, 112;  
   °anti, 98; bhāsamāno, 86;  
   bhāsayanti, 104  
 Bhikkhuniyā, 69  
 Bhikkhusīla-, 104  
 Bhindantāyam (bhindanto-  
   ayam?), 77  
 Bhisakko, 100  
  
 Bhīyobhāvo, 19  
 Bhuñjeyya, 48. 91  
 Bhūtato, 49  
 Bhūtapariñño, 49  
 Bhesajja-, 107; °ānam, 101  
 Bhogā, 76  
 Bhojanam, 101  
 Bhonto, 99  
  
 Mam *for* imam, 69  
 Mamsacakkhu, 61  
 Makkho, 5. 13  
 Maggānugo, 89  
 Maccu-rājam, 69; -hāyino, 73  
   -maccham, 76  
 Maccheramalam, 26  
   -majja-, 74  
 Majjhekalayānam, 107  
 Maññeyya, 89  
 Mattaññutā, 29  
 Mattaññū, 29  
   -mattena, 99  
 Madanimmaddano, 90  
   -manasañkappo, 91. 92  
 Manasikāro, 16  
 Manāpāmanāpam, 44  
 Manussattam, 83. 26  
 Mano-duccaritam, 64. 70;  
   -moneyyam, 67; -sucari-  
   tam, 65. 71; -soceyyam,  
   66  
 Mayam, 38  
 Maraṇamattam, 109  
 Malā, 88  
   -massum, 82  
 Mahattehi, 35. 36  
 Mahā, 89  
 Mahiccho, 92

- Mahesi, 24. 26. 35. 36. 38. 84  
 Mātāpitaro, °tūnam, °tūsu,  
 106  
 Mānaṃjaham, 38. 46  
 Mātugāmassa, 109  
 Mātucchā, 42  
 Mātulāni, 42  
 Mānaganthā, 8  
 -mānasassa, 16  
 -mānusakena, 99  
 Māno, 6. 8  
 Mānusā, 95  
 Māmakā, 108  
 Māradheyyam, 59  
 Mārapāso, 68  
 Mālā-, 75  
 Micchā, 71; -ditthikamma-,  
 70. 99; -ditthikā, 70.  
 99  
 Micchācārā, 74  
 -middha-, 34. 111  
 Milāyanti, 83  
 Mukhato jātā, 100  
 Mucchito, 93. 110  
 Mutthassati, 91. 92  
 Mutam, 112  
 -muttam, 101  
 -muddhani, 38  
 Muyhati, 88  
 -musāvādo, 25; musā-  
 vādā, 74  
 Musāvādisa, 25  
 Mūlajātā, 83  
 -mūlāni, 50  
 Mettamso, 27  
 Mettacittam, 22. 60  
 Mettā, 27. 93  
 Mettāyati, 27  
 Metto citto, 27  
 -meraya-, 74  
 Mocayatam, *part.*, 112  
 Moneyyāni, 67  
 Mohaggi, 93  
 Mohaneyye, 88; °esu, 110  
 Moho, 3. 11. 50. 68. 69. 88  
 Yam, 88  
 Yajetha, 98  
 Yatam, *part.*, 111  
 Yathayidam, 14. 15  
 Yathākammūpage, 99  
 Yathākāmakaraṇīyo, 68  
 Yathākārī, 112  
 Yathātatham, 112  
 Yathā bhatam, 20. 21. 32. 33  
 Yathābhūtam, 103  
 Yathāvam, 49  
 Yathāvādi, 112  
 Yad-idam, 72. 90. 98. 100. 104  
 Yad-eva, 70, 71  
 Yasmā, 43  
 Yāgā, 100  
 -yācakānam, 75  
 Yācayogo, 100  
 Yāni kānici, 27  
 Yāvam, 92  
 Yāvajīvam, 83  
 Yāvātā, 90. 111  
 Yāyam, 93  
 Yoga-kkhemo, 16. 18. 19. 34.  
 107. 109; -yuttā, 58. 96  
 Yogā, 84  
 Yogātigo, 72. 85  
 Yojanasate, 92  
 Yoniyo, 93  
 Yoniso, 16. 37

Rakkheyya, 76  
 Rajam, 87  
     -rajjassa, 22  
 Ratṭhapinḍam, 48. 91  
 Raṇaṇjahā, 104  
     -ratino, 95  
     -rato, 38. 46, etc.  
 Rattim, 112; -divam, -divā  
     93  
 Ratte, 93  
 Rahado, 92. 109  
 Rāgaggi, 93  
 Rāgānuso, 85  
 Rāgo, 68. 69  
 Rājābhinitā, 91  
 Rājisi, 27  
 Rāsi, 24  
 Rukkhamūlam, 101  
 Rūpadhātu, 51  
 Rūpehi, 73; -rūpasmiṃ, 41  
 Rūpino, 90  
 Rūpūpagā, 73  
 Rūhati, 76  
 Roganiḷam, 43  
  
 Laddhāna, 75  
 Lapati, 112  
 Lapā, 108  
 Lapitalāpana-, 99  
 Labha, 83  
 Lābha-, 80; °o, 76; °am, 83  
 Lubbhati, 88  
 Loka-nirodho, 112; -vidū, 84;  
     -samudayo, 112  
 Lokantagū, 109  
 Loko, 112

Lobhaneyye, 88  
 Lobho, 1. 9. 50. 88  
  
 Va, 88. 91. 92  
 Vaggārāmo, 18  
 Vacī-duccaritam, 64. 70; -mone-  
     yyam, 67; -sucaritam, 65.  
     71; -soceyyam, 66  
 Vaje, 82  
 Vajjesu, 97. 111  
 Vattupacchedo, 90 \*  
 Vaddhayanti, 93  
 Vanṇo, 90  
 Vata, 99  
 Vadaññū, 74  
 Vadeyya, 109  
 Vadhako, 88  
 Vanatho, 78  
     -vanibbaka-, 75  
 Vasavattī, 112. 95  
 Vasimam, 38  
 Vase, 78  
 Vassāni, 22  
     -vassī, 75  
 Vā yadi vā, 28. 29  
 Vājapeyyam, 27  
 Vāyanti, 76  
 Vāyameyya, 109  
 Vāyāmo, 109  
 Vikampati, 81  
 Vikkhīno, 94  
 Vighātapakkhikā, 85. 87  
 Vighātavā, 92  
 Vighāto, 101  
 Vicarasi, 91  
 Vicāritāni, 87

- Vicikicchā, 111  
 Vijānatam, *part.*, 104  
 Viṇṇāsaṅgāmo, 82  
 Vijjā, 40. 85. 99  
 Vijjācarana-, 84  
 Viññānam, 77. 94  
 Viññātam, 112  
 Viññāpakā, 104  
 Viññāpanāya, 109  
 Viññū, 98  
 Vitakkam, 110 ; vitakkā, 38.  
     80. 86. 87 ; vitakkāni, 87  
 Vitakkūpasamena cetasā, 87  
 Vitakketi, 110 ; caye, 87 ; caya-  
     māno, 86  
 Vitakkopasame, 110  
 Vittalābho, 76  
     -vinayo, 90. ; 83. 97. 108  
 Vinipātam, 70  
 Vidū, 83. 84  
     -vinodanam, 107  
 Vinodeti, 110  
 Vipariṇāmadhammā, 77  
 Vipassanti, 45  
 Vipassanā, 45  
     -vipassī, 47.  
 Vipāko, 22. 26. 90  
 Vibbhantacitto, 91. 92  
 Vibhavataṇhā, 58  
 Vibhavo, 49  
 Vimuttikkhandho, 104  
 Vimuttiññānam, 102  
 Vimuttiññānadassanakkhan-  
     dho, 104  
 Vimuttisārā, 46  
     -vimuttino, 55  
 Vimokkkena, 82  
 Virajam padam, 43. 51. 73  
 Virāgadhammam, 77  
 Virāgaṇam, 77  
 Virāgūpasame, 90  
 Virāgo, 90  
 Virājitā, 57  
 Viriyam, 111  
 Viriyārambhassa, 109  
 Virocare, 74  
 Virūḥabrahmacariyā, 42  
 Virūḥim, 108  
 Virūhanti, 108  
     -vilepanam, 75  
     -vivaṭṭakappe, 22. 99  
 Vivatṭamāne, 22  
 Vivattayi, 53  
 Vivāso, 80  
 Visakumbhena, 89  
 Visaññutto, 96. 112  
 Visujjhati, 98 ; visuddho, 27  
 Visesādhigamena, 89  
 Vissantaram, 38  
 Vihanti, 88  
 Viharatha, 111 ; vihareyya,  
     92  
 Vihārim, 111 ; -vihārino, 81  
 Vihimsati, 89  
 Vihimsāvitakko, 87. 110  
 Vita-gedhassa, 92 ; -taṇho,  
     15. 105 ; -sāradam, 82.  
     112  
 Visam, 99  
 Vuccare, 96. 106  
 Vuṭṭhi, 87  
 Vuddhim, 108  
     -vuddhiko, 87  
 Vupasammati, 92  
 Vusitavā, 84. 97  
 Vussati, 35. 36. 107

Vūṣitabrahmacariyo, 109 \*  
 Vedagū, 109 ; °guno, 93. 95  
 Vedanā, 52. 53  
 Vēdi, 99  
 Vepullam, 108  
 Vepullapabbato, 24  
 Veyyākaraṇāya, 86  
 Vera-, 68  
 Vokkantā, 42  
 Vosānam, 89  
 -vosito, 53. 72. 85. 99  
 Vyantīkaroti, 110  
 Vyāpādavitaḥko, 87. 110  
 Vyāpādo, 111  
 Vyāpannacitto, 91. 92  
 Vyāpanne, 93  
  
 Samyojanam, 15. 24. 27. 34.  
 80. 84. 102. 109  
 Samvaṭṭa-, 22. 99  
 Samvaṭṭamāne, 22  
 Samvaṭṭanti, 79  
 -samvaṭṭaniko, 87  
 Samvara-, 35. 97. 111  
 Samvibhāgo, 26 ; °ā, 98. 100  
 Samvibhājeti, 75  
 Samvutindriyo, 92  
 -samvuto, 97. 111  
 Samvegō, 37  
 Samvijjetha, 37  
 Samvejanam, 37  
 Samsaggā, 78  
 Samsandanti, °imsu, °issanti,  
 78  
 Samsaram, *part.*, 105  
 Samhārako, 24

Sake, 83  
 Sakkareyya, 106  
 Sakkāra-, 35. 36. 80 ; °rena,  
 81  
 Sakkāyābhīratā, 93  
 -sakhā, 76  
 Sa-uddesaṃ, 99  
 Sa-upādisesā, 44  
 Sa-ummi, 109  
 Sagaho, 109  
 Sagāravo, 17  
 Saggāpāyam, 99  
 Sagge, 21  
 Saṃkiyo, 76  
 Saṃkhatam, 43 ; °ā, 90  
 Saṅkhā, 63 ; -saṅkhayā, 44  
 Saṅkhāra-, 72 ; °resu, 75  
 Saṅkhārūpasamo, 43  
 Saṅga-, 94  
 Saṃgamma, 112  
 Saṅgahāni (?) 80  
 Saṅgātigo, 69  
 Saṅgāmasīsaṃ, 82  
 Saṅgāmeti, 82  
 Saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ, 18. 19 ;  
 saṃghe bhinne, 18  
 Saṃghabhedako, 18  
 Saṃghabhedo, 18  
 Saṅghātikanne, 92  
 Saṃgho, 90  
 -saccāni, 24  
 Sacchi-kato, 112 ; -katvā, 82  
 Saṅcayo, 24  
 Saṅṇamassa, 22  
 Saṅṇino, 90. 63. 93  
 Satatam, 110. 111

\* Perhaps I ought to have preferred *vusita*°.



Satādhīpateyyā, 46  
 Sati, 111. 92  
 Sati, *part.*, 89  
 Satimā, 34; satīmatam, 41  
 Sato, 15. 47. 86. 111  
 Satta-kkhattum, 24; -ratana,  
     22; -saṅga-, 94  
 Sattannam, 82  
 Satta vassāni, 22  
 Satta-saṇḍam, 27  
 Sattā, 73. 78; satte, 99  
 Satthā, 84; satthu, 84; sat-  
     thāro, 104  
 Satthavāhena, 84; °vāhā, 104  
 Satthusāsana-, 35. 36  
     -sadattho, 44. 84  
 Sadevakam, 41; °assa, 112  
 Sadevamanussāya, 112  
 Saddam, 109  
 Saddahānā, 107  
 Saddhammam, 107; °ssa, 104;  
     °e, 83  
 Saddhā, 83  
 Saddhāsīlena, 74  
 Santatarā, 73  
 Santavutti, 37; 111  
 Santi, 112  
 Santike, 92  
 Santipadam, 62. 87  
 Santiṭṭhati, 49  
 Santo, 112  
 Santo *nom. pl.*, 74. 75  
 Sandassakā, 104  
 Sandhāvati, 24  
 Sapañño, 41  
 Sapatto, 88  
 Sapubbadevatāni, 106  
 Sapubbācariyāni, 106

Sappattisso, 17  
 Sappuriso, 81  
 Sabbam, 7  
 Sabbaganthapamocano, 112.  
     102  
 Sabbattha-, 75  
 Sabbadācana, 42  
 Sabbappahāyinaṃ, 66. 68. 97  
 Sabbalokaṃ, 112  
 Sabbasaṃkhāresu, 85  
 Sabrahmakassa, 112; °kāni,  
     106  
     -samakkhātāro, 104  
 Samaggaṃ, 18. 19  
 Samacariyaṃ, 22. 60  
 Samajjhagā, 87  
     -samatha-, 111  
 Samadhigayha, 23  
 Samanabrahmaṇa-, 75  
 Samanassa, 70. 71; samaṇā,  
     103  
 Samayaṃ, *part.*, 86; sama-  
     yatam, 112; samayitvāna,  
     110  
 Samayā samayaṃ upādāya, 82  
 Samavekkhitā, 111  
 Samavekkhiya, 37  
 Samādapakā, 104  
     -samādānā, 70. 71. 99  
 Samādāya, 111  
 Samādhi, 59. 81. 104  
 Samādhikkhandho, 59. 104  
 Samānam, 69  
 Samārakassa, 112  
 Samāhitam, 111  
 Samitam, 110. 111  
 Samuttejakā, 104  
     -samudayo, 102. 103. 112

Samudācaranti, 38  
 -samuddaye, 22  
 -samuppādam, 24  
 Samussayā, 40. 55  
 Samūhatam, 87; *otā*, 55  
 Sameti *caus.*, 87  
 Samenti, samimsu, samessanti,  
 78  
 -samo, 24. 75  
 Sampajāna-musāvādo, 25  
 Sampajāno, 17. 47  
 Sampannapātimokkhā, 111  
 Sampannasilā, 111  
 Samparāyikam attham, 23;  
*okā*, 44  
 Sampahamsakā, 104  
 Sampātam-attano, 76  
 Samphalam, 50  
 Samphuttho, 76  
 Sambuddhānam, 41  
 Sambodhāya, 34  
 Sambodhi, 34. 47. 79. 80. 97.  
 110  
 Sambhatam, 24  
 Sambhedo, 42  
 Sammaggam, 89  
 Sammad-aññāya, 93. 95. 104  
 Sammad-aññāvimutto, 44. 84  
 Samaddaso, 53. 72. 85  
 Sammappajāno, 109  
 Sammappaññāya, 24  
 Sammā, 71  
 Sammāpāsam, 27  
 Sammāditthikamma-, 71  
 Sammāditthikā, 71  
 Sammāmānābhisamayā, 53  
 Sammāsambuddho, 84  
 Sammāsambodhim, 112

Samminājaye, 111  
 Sammūlhe, 93  
 Sayam abhiññā, abhiññāya,  
 82. 97. 103  
 Sayāsanam, 107  
 Saye, 111; sayam, *part.*, 86  
 110; sayāno, 110. 111  
 Sarakkhaso, 109  
 Saraṇam, 74. 112  
 Saradasamaye, 27  
 Sarīrantimadhārinam, 41  
 Sallakatto, 100  
 Savanam, 104  
 Savāhano, 57. 62  
 Sa ve, 7  
 Savyañjanam, 84. 107  
 Sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyyā, 112  
 Sahate, 88  
 Sahanandi, 80  
 Sahavāso, 76  
 Sahavyatam, 83  
 Sahassam, 99  
 Sākāram, 99  
 Sāgarā, 107  
 Sāta-, 95  
 -sātarūpena, 109  
 Sātatikam, 81  
 Sāttham, 84. 107  
 Sādhujiṇi, 78  
 Sāmam, 70. 71. 81  
 Sāmaggī, 19  
 Sāmaññaṅgam, 101  
 Sāmaññaattham, 91. 103  
 Sāmaññaassa, 101  
 -sāmīcim, 111  
 -sārathi, 84  
 -sārāgo, 91. 92  
 -sāvakasamgho, 90

Sāvako araham, 84; s° sekho,  
84; ariyasāvako, 82  
Sāvatto, 109  
-sāhinam, 38  
Sāhuneyyakāni, 106  
Sikkhati, 97. 111; °amānassa,  
102. 111  
Sikkhānisamsā, 46  
Sikkhāpadesu, 97. 111  
-siṅgālā, 42  
Siṅgi, 108  
-siloka-, 35. 36. 80  
Sītibhavissanti, 44  
Sīdati, sīde, 78  
Silam, 32. 33. 59. 84  
Silakkhandho, 104. 59  
Silamayam, 60  
Silavatūpapaṇṇo, 84  
Silavā, 74  
Siho, 112  
Sukha-samuddaye, 22. 60;  
-somanassa-bahulo, 37  
Sukhā dhammā, 42; vedanā,  
52. 53  
Sukhāni, 76  
Sukhindriyam, 22. 60  
Sukhumadittihivipassakam, 81  
Sugatassa, 84  
Sugati, 29. 83. 107  
Sucaritāni, 65. 71  
Suññāgārā, 45  
Suṇanti, 98; suṇātha, 47  
Suttā *abl.*, 47  
Sudam, 22  
Suparihinā, 41  
Suppatitthito, 83  
Suppavedite, 83  
Subhāya dhātuyā, 85

Subhāvito, 27  
Subhikkhavāco, 75  
Sumedho, 38  
Surā-, 74  
Suladdhalābham, 83  
Sulabbhāni, 101  
Suvanṇe, 99  
Susamāhitā, 108  
-sūkarā, 42  
Sūpatthitā, 85  
Sekho, 16. 17. 62. 79. 102  
Sedā, 83  
Senāsanam, 101. 105. 107  
Sevi, 63  
Seveyya, 89; sevato *part.*, 104;  
sevamāno, 76  
Seyyathā, 91. 109  
Seyyathidam, 22. 99  
Soceyyāni, 66  
Soḷasī, 27  
Soto, 109  
Sona-, 42  
So-mam, 69  
-somanassa-, 37  
Harāyamānā, 49  
Haritvā, 20. 21  
-hāyino, 73  
-hitāya, 84  
Hitvā, 65. 80. 83  
Hiri, 42  
Hiriottappam, 42  
Hirimatam, 97  
Hirottappam, 40  
Hinaviriyaṃ, 78  
Hinādhimuttikā, 78  
Hetthā, 109  
Hetam, 82

The Gresham Press,  
UNWIN BROTHERS,  
CHILWORTH AND LONDON.

